

# 量子场论      自由量子场， 粒子与反粒子

本章建立和描述 量子场论 中的量子“自由场”

王青

清华大学

2024年9月2日-12月20日

**多粒子态**

多粒子态

玻色子与费米子

**进态、出态与S矩阵**

进态和出态

S矩阵

S矩阵的微扰展开

反应率与碰撞截面

**量子场**

产生与湮灭算符

产生和湮灭算符在坐标空间的表达:

平移

推进与转动

**标量量子场**

反粒子的引入

标量场的分立对称性变换性质

自由标量场的场方程、荷流矢量、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

**旋量量子场** $\gamma$ 矩阵

费米统计

旋量场的分立对称性变换性质

自由旋量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

**矢量量子场**

按自旋分类

矢量场的分立对称性变换性质

自由矢量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

**任意自旋量子场**

非奇次洛伦兹群的一般不可约表示

有质量的任意自旋量子场

无质量的任意自旋量子场



## 多粒子态

单粒子态:

$$U(\Lambda, a)\Psi_{p,\sigma,n} = e^{ia_\mu(\Lambda p)^\mu} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} \sum_{\sigma'} D_{\sigma'\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) \Psi_{\Lambda p, \sigma', n}$$

- ▶ 自旋为  $j, \sigma = -j, \dots, j$  的有质量态:  $D_{\sigma'\sigma}(W) = (e^{\frac{i}{2}\Theta_{ik}(\Lambda, p)J_{ik}^{(j)}})_{\sigma'\sigma}$  转成  $\Lambda(p - k/\alpha)$  的转动
- ▶ 自旋、螺旋度为  $\sigma$  的无质量态:  $D_{\sigma'\sigma}(W) = \delta_{\sigma'\sigma} e^{i\theta\sigma}$  和  $p$  垂直矢量在  $\Lambda$  空间转动后与  $\Lambda p$  垂直矢量的夹角

无相互作用的多粒子态: 单粒子态的直乘 能否从本征值鉴别是单粒子态还是多粒子态?

- ▶ 讨论不同种类的粒子, 引入分立的指标  $n$  来代表粒子所属的种类
- ▶ 每个粒子用其能动量和参考动量系角动量第三分量及粒子种类来标记

一个一般的无相互作用的多粒子态可以写为  $\Phi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots}$ 它的能动量、自旋的第三分量(只对基本参考动量)和可能的  $U(1)$  本征值为:

$$P_0^\mu \Phi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots} = (p_1^\mu + p_2^\mu + \dots) \Phi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots}$$

$$J_0^3 \Phi_{k_1, \sigma_1, n_1; k_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots} = (\sigma_1 + \sigma_2 + \dots) \Phi_{k_1, \sigma_1, n_1; k_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots}$$

$$(Q_0)_a \Phi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots} = (q_{a1} + q_{a2} + \dots) \Phi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots}$$

对称性生成元标记下标0: 没有相互作用的多粒子体系

多粒子态

### 单粒子态:

$$U(\Lambda, a)\Psi_{p,\sigma,n} = e^{ia_\mu(\Lambda p)^\mu} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} \sum_{\sigma'} D_{\sigma'\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) \Psi_{\Lambda p, \sigma', n}$$

- ▶ 自旋为 $j$ 的有质量态:  $D_{\sigma'\sigma}(W) = D_{\sigma'\sigma}^{(j)}(W)$   $p$ 转成 $\Lambda(p - k/\alpha)$ 的转动
  - ▶ 自旋为 $j$ ,螺旋度为 $\sigma$ 的无质量态:  $D_{\sigma'\sigma}(W) = \delta_{\sigma'\sigma} e^{i\theta\sigma}$  和 $p$ 垂直矢量在 $\Lambda$ 空间转动后与 $\Lambda p$ 垂直矢量的夹角

无相互作用的多粒子态: **单粒子态的直乘**  $\Phi_{p_1, \sigma_1; p_2, \sigma_2; p_3, \dots}$

$$P_0^\mu \Phi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots} = (p_1^\mu + p_2^\mu + \dots) \Phi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots}$$

$$J_0^3 \Phi_{k_1, \sigma_1, n_1; k_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots} = (\sigma_1 + \sigma_2 + \dots) \Phi_{k_1, \sigma_1, n_1; k_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots} \quad \text{为什么? 整体运动}$$

$$(Q_0)_a \Phi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots} = (q_{a1} + q_{a2} + \dots) \Phi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots}$$

在时空平移和转动洛伦兹变换  $U_0(\Lambda, q)$  下：

$$U_0(\Lambda, a)\Phi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots} = e^{ia_\mu((\Lambda p_1)^\mu + (\Lambda p_2)^\mu + \dots)} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p_1)^0(\Lambda p_2)^0 \dots}{p_1^0 p_2^0 \dots}} \sum_{\sigma'_1 \sigma'_2 \dots} D_{\sigma'_1 \sigma_1}(W(\Lambda, p_1)) \\ \times D_{\sigma'_2 \sigma_2}(W(\Lambda, p_2)) \dots \Phi_{\Lambda p_1, \sigma'_1, n_1; \Lambda p_2, \sigma'_2, n_2; \dots}$$

在相互独立的内部  $U_0(1)$  对称性变换下：

$$U_0(T(\theta))\Phi_{p_1,\sigma_1,n_1;p_2,\sigma_2,n_2;\dots} = e^{i(q_{a1}+q_{a2}+\dots)\theta^a}\Phi_{p_1,\sigma_1,n_1;p_2,\sigma_2,n_2;\dots}$$



## 玻色子与费米子

## 排序问题：

如果所有的粒子都各属于不同的种类，它们之间可以区分，原则上可以规定一种标准的排序方式，例如第一种粒子排在第一位，第二种粒子排在第二位，…，等等。

但如果在一个多粒子态中有某两个粒子的种类相同， $\Phi \dots; p, \sigma, n; \dots; p', \sigma', n; \dots$ ，交换此两个粒子的态  $\Phi \dots; p', \sigma', n; \dots; p, \sigma, n; \dots$  与原来的态是无法区分的。这似乎只在微观世界才会发生，因而限制了结果的应用范围，需要对同类粒子的排序进行详细的讨论。

交换两个同类粒子无法区分，交换前后的态之间只能相差一个相角：

$$\Phi \dots; p, \sigma, n; \dots; p', \sigma', n; \dots = \alpha_n(p, \sigma; p', \sigma') \Phi \dots; p', \sigma', n; \dots; p, \sigma, n; \dots$$

相角  $\alpha_n(p, \sigma; p', \sigma')$  与其它粒子的  $p, \sigma, n$  无关。我们讨论的是自由粒子的多粒子态，如果交换其中的某两个粒子还要受到其它粒子的影响，意味着其它粒子对这两个参与交换的粒子有相互作用，就不是自由粒子态了。

玻色子与费米子

$$\Phi_{\dots; p, \sigma, n; \dots; p', \sigma', n; \dots} = \alpha_n(p, \sigma; p', \sigma') \Phi_{\dots; p', \sigma', n; \dots; p, \sigma, n; \dots}$$

### 两边实施洛伦兹变换

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\bar{\sigma}\bar{\sigma}'\dots} D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) D_{\bar{\sigma}'\sigma'}(W(\Lambda, p')) \Phi_{\dots, \Lambda p, \bar{\sigma}, n; \dots; \Lambda p', \bar{\sigma}', n; \dots} \\
&= \alpha_n(p, \sigma; p', \sigma') \sum_{\bar{\sigma}'\bar{\sigma}} D_{\bar{\sigma}'\sigma'}(W(\Lambda, p')) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) \Phi_{\dots, \Lambda p', \bar{\sigma}', n; \dots; \Lambda p, \bar{\sigma}, n; \dots} \\
&\Phi_{\dots, \Lambda p, \bar{\sigma}, n; \dots; \Lambda p', \bar{\sigma}', n; \dots} = \alpha_n(p, \sigma; p', \sigma') \Phi_{\dots, \Lambda p', \bar{\sigma}', n; \dots; \Lambda p, \bar{\sigma}, n; \dots} \\
&\Rightarrow \alpha_n(p, \sigma; p', \sigma') = \alpha_n(\Lambda p, \bar{\sigma}; \Lambda p', \bar{\sigma})
\end{aligned}$$

$\alpha_n(p, \sigma; p', \sigma')$ 与 $\sigma, \sigma'$ 无关, 可略去 $\alpha_n$ 中的 $\sigma$ 指标, 并且在时空转动下是不变的,

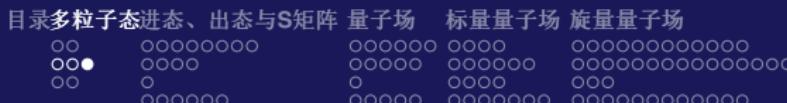
$$\alpha_n(p, \sigma; p', \sigma') = \alpha_n(p, p')$$

$$\alpha_n(p, p') = \alpha_n(\Lambda p, \Lambda p')$$

在1+3维时空由 $p$ 和 $p'$ 构造的时空转动不变量只可能为 $p^2, p'^2$ 和 $p^\mu p'_\mu$ , 考虑到 $p^2 = M^2 = p'^2$ 并且 $p^\mu p'_\mu$ 对交换 $p$ 和 $p'$ 是对称的

1+2维时空中同类粒子交换可出现任意相角

- ▶ 交换粒子可等价为绕两粒子中点的转角为  $\pi$  的转动，产生相角  $e^{i2\pi\sigma}$
  - ▶ 1+2维时空只一个非三个  $J \Rightarrow$  不量子化！ $\Rightarrow \sigma$  可取连续值 拓扑非平凡可转一圈不回归



## 玻色子与费米子

$$\Phi_{\dots; p, \sigma, n; \dots; p', \sigma', n; \dots} = \alpha_n(p, p') \Phi_{\dots; p', \sigma', n; \dots; p, \sigma, n; \dots}$$

$\alpha_n(p, p') = \alpha_n(\Lambda p, \Lambda p')$  在四维时空  $\alpha_n(p, p')$  只能依赖  $p^2, p'^2$  和  $p^\mu p'_\mu$   
结合  $p^2 = M^2 = p'^2$  及  $p^\mu p'_\mu$  对交换  $p$  和  $p'$  是对称的  $\alpha_n(p, p') = \alpha_n(p', p)$

$$\Phi_{\dots; p, \sigma, n; \dots; p', \sigma', n; \dots} = \alpha_n(p, p') \Phi_{\dots; p', \sigma', n; \dots; p, \sigma, n; \dots}$$

$$\Phi_{\dots; p', \sigma', n; \dots; p, \sigma, n; \dots} = \alpha_n(p', p) \Phi_{\dots; p, \sigma, n; \dots; p', \sigma', n; \dots}$$

$$\Rightarrow \alpha_n(p, p') \alpha_n(p', p) = 1 \quad \Rightarrow \quad \alpha_n(p, p') = \pm 1$$

1+3维时空中同类粒子交换只可能出现两种情况：变号或不变号

- ▶  $\alpha_n(p, p') = +1$  的粒子叫玻色子。对玻色子同类粒子交换不变号
- ▶  $\alpha_n(p, p') = -1$  的粒子叫费米子。对费米子同类粒子交换一次出一负号

进一步对不同类粒子之间的排序在标准的排序方式基础上作如下的安排：

- ▶ 最近邻的费米子与费米子之间交换一次出一负号
- ▶ 最近邻的玻色子与玻色子，玻色子与费米子之间交换不变号



## 关于对全同粒子对称性的评述

- ♣ 我们的量子场论是建筑在粒子具有全同性的要求基础上的
- ♠ 它是假设吗？ 还是与生俱来，是我们用单粒子态定义量子场论所导致的呢！
- ♥ 核心是要建立粒子态的完备描述！
- ◊ 当粒子态的完备描述不再被需要时，全同性就丧失了！
- ✖ 对全同性丧失的临界尺度的研究还很少！
- ¶ 我们目前涉猎的物理理论居然要跨越全同性有无的边界，十分匪夷所思！



**多粒子态的归一化:** 记  $\Phi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots} = \Phi_{p_1, p_2, \dots}$

真空态  $\Phi_0$  和单粒子态  $\Phi_q$

$$(\Phi_0, \Phi_0) = 1 \quad (\Phi_{q'}, \Phi_q) = \delta(q' - q) \equiv \delta^3(\vec{q}' - \vec{q}) \delta_{\sigma'} \delta_{n' n} \text{ 非洛伦兹不变!}$$

对两粒子态  $\Phi_{q_1 q_2}(\Phi_{q'_1 q'_2}, \Phi_{q_1 q_2}) = \frac{1}{2!} [\delta(q'_1 - q_1) \delta(q'_2 - q_2) \pm \delta(q'_2 - q_1) \delta(q'_1 - q_2)]$

负号对两个粒子都是费米子的情形, 正号对其它情形(两个粒子都是玻色子或一个费米子一个玻色子).

一般情况:  $(\Phi_{q'_1 q'_2 \dots q'_M}, \Phi_{q_1 q_2 \dots q_N}) = \frac{\delta_{MN}}{N!} \sum_{\mathcal{P}} \delta_{\mathcal{P}} \prod_i \delta(q_i - q'_{\mathcal{P}i})$  N只针对同种粒子

求和对所有可能的对指标  $1, 2, \dots, N$  的交换排序  $\mathcal{P}$  实行. 对交换排序中涉及奇数次费米子交换时,  $\delta_{\mathcal{P}} = -1$ , 其它情况的交换排序  $\delta_{\mathcal{P}} = 1$ .

约定:  $(\Phi_{\alpha'}, \Phi_{\alpha}) = \delta(\alpha' - \alpha)$   $\int d\alpha \dots \equiv \sum_{n_1 \sigma_1 n_2 \sigma_2 \dots} \int d\vec{p}_1 \int d\vec{p}_2 \dots$

$$\Phi = \int d\alpha \Phi_{\alpha}(\Phi_{\alpha}, \Phi) \quad 1 = \int d\alpha \Phi_{\alpha}(\Phi_{\alpha}, \Phi) \quad \text{多粒子态构成完备集!} \quad \text{只要H厄米、有下界无上界}$$



进态和出态

## 散射问题：

一组在宏观上相距很远的相互之间没有相互作用的粒子逐渐相互接近到微观上很小的区域发生相互作用，再逐渐互相分离到宏观上相距很远相互之间不再有相互作用的区域。

相互作用发生在粒子逐渐相互接近到微观上很小的区域。记一个有相互作用体系的总体时间平移生成元算符为 $H$ ,被称为体系的哈密顿量，是体系总四动量的零分量。把这个体系的相互作用撤除得到的无相互作用的自由粒子体系的哈密顿量记为 $H_0$ .将两个哈密顿量的差定义为体系的相互作用 $V$ :

$$H = H_0 + V$$

将体系中粒子相距很远，相互之间没有相互作用的初始和末了状态分别称为进态和出态，记为： $\Psi_{\alpha}^+$ 和 $\Psi_{\alpha}^-$

- ▶ 进态和出态分别构成完备集
- ▶ 相互之间无相互作用 $\Rightarrow$ 进态和出态分别可被看成一组自由多粒子态
- ▶ 进态和出态满足与自由多粒子态同样的洛伦兹和内部对称性变换关系
- ▶ 过程的持续：无相互作用的无穷将来 $\Leftarrow$ 发生相互作用的现在 $\Leftarrow$ 无相互作用的无穷过去



进态和出态

**进态和出态满足的洛伦兹变换:** 满足与自由多粒子态同样的有相互作用系统的洛伦兹变换关系

$$U(\Lambda, a)\Psi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots}^{\pm} = e^{ia_\mu((\Lambda p_1)^\mu + (\Lambda p_2)^\mu + \dots)} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p_1)^0 (\Lambda p_2)^0 \dots}{p_1^0 p_2^0 \dots}} \sum_{\sigma'_1 \sigma'_2 \dots} D_{\sigma'_1 \sigma_1}(W(\Lambda, p_1)) \\ \times D_{\sigma'_2 \sigma_2}(W(\Lambda, p_2)) \dots \Psi_{\Lambda p_1, \sigma'_1, n_1; \Lambda p_2, \sigma'_2, n_2; \dots}^{\pm} \equiv \int d\alpha' (U_0)_{\alpha' \alpha} \Psi_{\alpha'}^{\pm}$$

$$U(T(\theta))\Psi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots}^{\pm} = e^{i(q_{a1} + q_{a2} + \dots) \theta^a} \Psi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots}^{\pm}$$

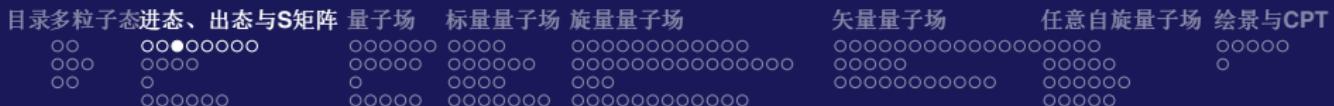
$$\Lambda = 1, a = (\epsilon, \vec{0})$$

$$e^{i\epsilon H} \Psi_{\alpha}^{\pm} = e^{i\epsilon E_{\alpha}} \Psi_{\alpha}^{\pm} \quad H \Psi_{\alpha}^{\pm} = E_{\alpha} \Psi_{\alpha}^{\pm} \quad E_{\alpha} = p_1^0 + p_2^0 + \dots$$

将  $H_0$  选择的使其具有与  $H$  完全一样的本征值谱, 即

$$H_0 \Phi_{\alpha} = E_{\alpha} \Phi_{\alpha} \quad (\Phi_{\alpha'}, \Phi_{\alpha}) = \delta(\alpha' - \alpha)$$

$\Phi_{\alpha}$  是  $H_0$  的本征态。



进态和出态

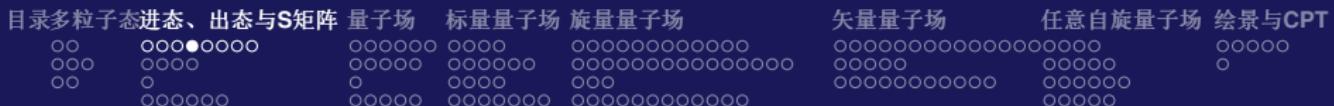
**进态和出态满足的洛伦兹变换:** 满足与自由多粒子态同样的有相互作用系统的洛伦兹变换关系

$$U(\Lambda, a) \Psi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots}^{\pm} = e^{ia_\mu ((\Lambda p_1)^\mu + (\Lambda p_2)^\mu + \dots)} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p_1)^0 (\Lambda p_2)^0 \dots}{p_1^0 p_2^0 \dots}} \sum_{\sigma'_1 \sigma'_2 \dots} D_{\sigma'_1 \sigma'_1}(W(\Lambda, p_1)) \\ \times D_{\sigma'_2 \sigma_2}(W(\Lambda, p_2)) \dots \Psi_{\Lambda p_1, \sigma'_1, n_1; \Lambda p_2, \sigma'_2, n_2; \dots}^{\pm} \equiv \int d\alpha' (U_0)_{\alpha' \alpha} \Psi_{\alpha'}^{\pm}$$

$$U(T(\theta)) \Psi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots}^{\pm} = e^{i(q_{a1} + q_{a2} + \dots) \theta^a} \Psi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots}^{\pm}$$

$$H \Psi_{\alpha}^{\pm} = E_{\alpha} \Psi_{\alpha}^{\pm} \quad H_0 \Phi_{\alpha} = E_{\alpha} \Phi_{\alpha} \quad E_{\alpha} = p_1^0 + p_2^0 + \dots$$

过程的持续  $\Rightarrow$  量子态随时间的演化  $\xrightarrow{\text{理论中没定义}} \xrightarrow{\text{需定义}} \text{需定义态随时间的演化!}$



进态和出态

## 时间的演化

### 关于时间的附注：

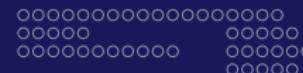
绝对的、真实的和数学的时间，由其特性决定，自身均匀地流逝，  
与一切外在事务无关，又名延续；

相对的、表象的和普通的时间是可感知和外在的（不论是精确的或  
是不均匀的）对运动之延续的量度，它常被用以代替真实的时间，  
如一小时、一天、一个月、一年。

《自然哲学之数学原理—宇宙体系》

伊萨克·牛顿 1686年5月8日

时间的演化是：均匀流逝



进态和出态

E.Wigner, Ann.Math.40,149(1939) On Unitary Representations of the Inhomogeneous Lorentz Group

If we knew, e.g., the operator K corresponding to the measurement of a physical quantity at the time  $t = 0$ , we could follow up the change of this quantity throughout time. In order to obtain its value for the time  $t = t_1$ , we could transform the original wave function  $\phi_l$  by  $D(l', l)$  to

a coordinate system  $l'$  the time scale of which begins a time  $t_1$  later.

$$t' = t - t_1, \quad t \geq t_1$$

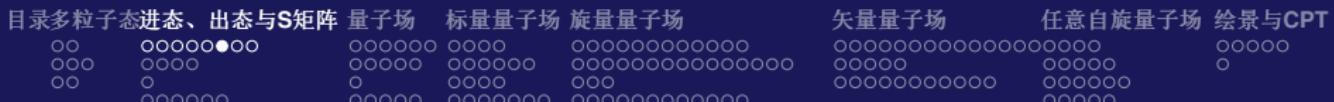
The measurement of the quantity in question in this coordinate system

for the time  $0$  is given—as in original one—by the operator K. This

$$t' = 0$$

measurement is identical, however, with the measurement of

the quantity at time  $t_1 = t$  in the original system. . . . .



进态和出态

## 量子态随时间的演化

将态的演化时间翻译为两观测者的观测时间差 就像一个人自己 $O_\tau$ 和他手上戴的手表 $O$

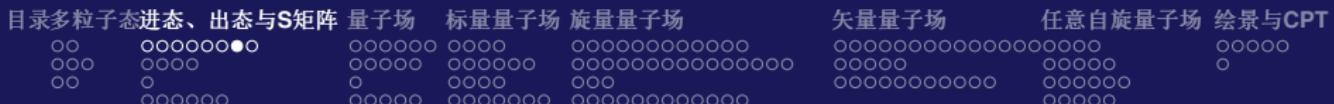
- ▶ 观测者 $O$ 的时钟标记 $t$ , 观测到的为理论原始假设中的态 $\Psi$
- ▶ 观测者 $O_\tau$ 的时钟标记 $t' = t - \tau$ , 感受 态的演化, 观测到的态为 $\Psi(\tau)$

观测者 $O_\tau$ 自我时间为“现在” $t' = 0$ 时, 观测者 $O$ 的时间纪录为 $t = \tau$ .  $\Psi(\tau)$ 对 $\tau$ 的依赖就像一个人在看自己的手表。

$$\Psi(\tau) = U(1, -\tau)\Psi = e^{-iH\tau}\Psi \quad i\frac{\partial}{\partial\tau}\Psi(\tau) = H\Psi(\tau) \quad \text{薛定谔方程!}$$

suppose that a standard observer  $\mathcal{O}$  sets his or her clock so that  $t = 0$  is at some time during the collision process, while some other observer  $\mathcal{O}'$  at rest with respect to the first uses a clock set so that  $t' = 0$  is at a time  $t = \tau$ ; that is, the two observers' time coordinates are related by  $t' = t - \tau$ . Then if  $\mathcal{O}$  sees the system to be in a state  $\Psi$ ,  $\mathcal{O}'$  will see the system in a state  $U(1, -\tau)\Psi = \exp(-iH\tau)\Psi$ . Thus the appearance of the state long before or long after the collision (in whatever basis is used by  $\mathcal{O}$ ) is found by applying a time-translation operator  $\exp(-iH\tau)$  with  $\tau \rightarrow -\infty$  or  $\tau \rightarrow +\infty$ , respectively. Of course, if the state is really

时间的均匀流逝体现为一系列观测者之间的 均匀的时间观测 间隔！



进态和出态

## 进态和出态与 $H_0$ 的本征态的关系:

**进态:**

要求在无穷过去  $O_{-\infty}$  观测的进态与自由粒子态完全相同:

$$\Psi^+(-\infty) = \Phi(-\infty) \quad U(1, -\tau)|_{\tau=-\infty} \Psi^+ = U_0(1, -\tau)|_{\tau=-\infty} \Phi$$

公式应在波包（不同本征态的叠加）意义下理解，否则带入本征值将导致  $\Psi_\alpha^+ = \Phi_\alpha$

$$\Rightarrow e^{-iH\tau} \Psi_\alpha^+|_{\tau \rightarrow -\infty} = e^{-iH_0\tau} \Phi_\alpha|_{\tau \rightarrow -\infty} \text{ 或 } \Psi_\alpha^+ = \Omega(-\infty) \Phi_\alpha$$

先将态自由地演化到无穷将来再相互作用地演化回现在

$$\Omega(\tau) \equiv U^\dagger(1, -\tau) U_0(1, -\tau) = U(1, \tau) U_0^\dagger(1, \tau) = e^{iH\tau} e^{-iH_0\tau}$$

**出态:**

要求在无穷将来  $O_{+\infty}$  观测的出态与自由粒子态完全相同:

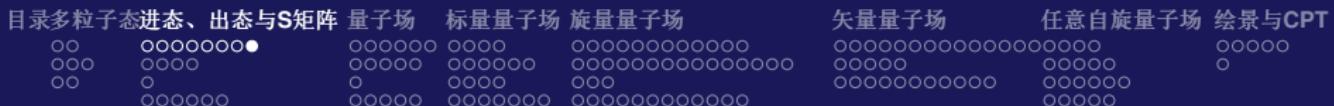
$$\Psi^-(+\infty) = \Phi(+\infty) \quad U(1, -\tau)|_{\tau=+\infty} \Psi^- = U_0(1, -\tau)|_{\tau=+\infty} \Phi$$

公式应在波包（不同本征态的叠加）意义下理解，否则带入本征值将导致  $\Psi_\alpha^- = \Phi_\alpha$

$$\Rightarrow e^{-iH\tau} \Psi_\alpha^-|_{\tau \rightarrow +\infty} = e^{-iH_0\tau} \Phi_\alpha|_{\tau \rightarrow +\infty} \text{ 或 } \Psi_\alpha^- = \Omega(+\infty) \Phi_\alpha$$

先将态自由地演化回无穷过去再相互作用地演化到现在

**作业1,2,3**



进态和出态

## 关于进态和出态:



引入系统的演化: 时间演化 $\equiv$ 时间平移!



自由粒子态与相互作用的混合体?



相互作用暧昧地引入? 含糊不清 和撤除? 绝热近似



与自由粒子同样的质量谱?



$$e^{-iH\tau}\Psi_{\alpha}^{\pm}|_{\tau \rightarrow \mp\infty} = e^{-iH_0\tau}\Phi_{\alpha}|_{\tau \rightarrow \mp\infty}?$$



不含时间的  $\Psi_{\alpha}^{\pm}$  囊括了全部的系统演化!

S矩阵

进态和出态的内积定义为S矩阵元:  $S_{\beta\alpha} = (\Psi_\beta^-, \Psi_\alpha^+)$   $\alpha \rightarrow \beta$  几率幅

**S矩阵元的性质:** 作业4,5  $S_{\beta\alpha} \equiv \delta(\beta - \alpha) - 2\pi i \delta(E_\alpha - E_\beta) T^+_{\beta\alpha}$

**利用进进出态的完备性** 是厄米、有下界无上界的H的本征态所张开的态空间的完备性

$$\Psi_{\alpha}^{+} = \int d\beta \Psi_{\beta}^{-}(\Psi_{\beta}^{-}, \Psi_{\alpha}^{+}) = \int d\beta S_{\beta\alpha} \Psi_{\beta}^{-}$$

$$\Psi_{\alpha}^{-} = \int d\beta \Psi_{\beta}^{+}(\Psi_{\beta}^{+}, \Psi_{\alpha}^{-}) = \int d\beta S_{\alpha\beta}^{*} \Psi_{\beta}^{+}$$

### 乡正性质

$$\int d\beta S_{\beta\gamma}^*S_{\beta\alpha} = \int d\beta (\Psi_\gamma^+, \Psi_\beta^-)(\Psi_\beta^-, \Psi_\alpha^+) = (\Psi_\gamma^+, \Psi_\alpha^+) = \delta(\gamma - \alpha)$$

将  $S$  矩阵元建立在自由粒子基上，引入  $S$  矩阵算符： $\Psi_\alpha^\pm = \Omega(\mp\infty)\Phi_\alpha$

$$S_{\beta\alpha} \equiv (\Phi_\beta, S\Phi_\alpha) \rightarrow S = \Omega^\dagger(\infty)\Omega(-\infty) = U(+\infty, -\infty)$$

$$U(\tau, \tau_0) = \Omega^\dagger(\tau)\Omega(\tau_0) = e^{iH_0\tau}e^{-iH(\tau-\tau_0)}e^{-iH_0\tau_0} = U_0(1, \tau)U^\dagger(1, \tau - \tau_0)U_0^\dagger(1, \tau_0)$$

$$\Omega(\tau) = e^{iH\tau} e^{-iH_0\tau} = U(1, \tau)U_0^\dagger(1, \tau)$$

注意  $U(\tau, \tau_0)$  和  $U(\Lambda, a)$  是不同的量！



## S矩阵

定义为进态和出态内积的S矩阵元  $S_{\beta\alpha} = (\Psi_\beta^-, \Psi_\alpha^+)$

利用洛伦兹变换和内部对称性变换算符的幺正性质

$\Rightarrow$  S矩阵元在洛伦兹变换和内部对称性变换下是不变的!

S矩阵元的洛伦兹变换不变性:  $S_{\beta\alpha} = (\Psi_\beta^-, \Psi_\alpha^+) = (U(\Lambda, a)\Psi_\beta^-, U(\Lambda, a)\Psi_\alpha^+)$

$$S_{p'_1, \sigma'_1, n'_1; p'_2, \sigma'_2, n'_2; \dots; p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots} = \int d\bar{\beta} d\bar{\alpha} (U_0^*)_{\bar{\beta}\beta} S_{\bar{\beta}\bar{\alpha}} (U_0)_{\bar{\alpha}\alpha} \text{ 见后}$$

$$= e^{ia_\mu ((\Lambda p_1)^\mu + (\Lambda p_2)^\mu + \dots - (\Lambda p_1)^{\mu'} - (\Lambda p_2)^{\mu'} - \dots)} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p_1)^0 (\Lambda p_2)^0 \dots (\Lambda p'_1)^0 (\Lambda p'_2)^0 \dots}{p_1^0 p_2^0 \dots p_1^{0'} p_2^{0'} \dots}} \\ \times \sum_{\bar{\sigma}_1, \bar{\sigma}_2, \dots} D_{\bar{\sigma}_1 \sigma_1}^{(j_1)}(W(\Lambda, p_1)) D_{\bar{\sigma}_2 \sigma_2}^{(j_2)}(W(\Lambda, p_2)) \dots \sum_{\bar{\sigma}'_1, \bar{\sigma}'_2, \dots} D_{\bar{\sigma}'_1 \sigma'_1}^{(j'_1)*}(W(\Lambda, p'_1)) D_{\bar{\sigma}'_2 \sigma'_2}^{(j'_2)*}(W(\Lambda, p'_2)) \dots \\ \times S_{\Lambda p'_1, \bar{\sigma}'_1, n'_1; \Lambda p'_2, \bar{\sigma}'_2, n'_2; \dots; \Lambda p_1, \bar{\sigma}_1, n_1; \Lambda p_2, \bar{\sigma}_2, n_2; \dots}$$

左边与平移参量  $a$  无关  $\Rightarrow$  要求等式右边  $a$  无关  $\Rightarrow p_1^\mu + p_2^\mu + \dots - p_1^{\mu'} - p_2^{\mu'} - \dots = 0$

记  $p_\alpha = p_\beta$ , 四动量是连续变量, 动量守恒意味 S 矩阵元中含因子  $\delta(\vec{p}_\beta - \vec{p}_\alpha)$

$$S_{\beta\alpha} - \delta(\beta - \alpha) \stackrel{\text{作业4}}{=} -2\pi i \delta(E_\alpha - E_\beta) T_{\beta\alpha}^+ = -2\pi i M_{\beta\alpha} \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha)$$

**S矩阵**

定义为进态和出态内积的**S矩阵元**  $S_{\beta\alpha} = (\Psi_{\beta}^-, \Psi_{\alpha}^+)$

利用洛伦兹变换和内部对称性变换算符的幺正性质

$\Rightarrow$  **S矩阵元在洛伦兹变换和内部对称性变换下是不变的!**

**S矩阵元的洛伦兹变换不变性:**  $S_{\beta\alpha} = (\Psi_{\beta}^-, \Psi_{\alpha}^+) = (U(\Lambda, a)\Psi_{\beta}^-, U(\Lambda, a)\Psi_{\alpha}^+)$

$$p_{\alpha} = p_{\beta} \quad S_{\beta\alpha} - \delta(\beta - \alpha) = -2\pi i M_{\beta\alpha} \delta^4(p_{\beta} - p_{\alpha})$$

**S矩阵元的内部对称性变换不变**

**性:**  $S_{\beta\alpha} = (\Psi_{\beta}^-, \Psi_{\alpha}^+) = (U(T(\theta))\Psi_{\beta}^-, U(T(\theta))\Psi_{\alpha}^+)$

$$\begin{aligned} & S_{p'_1, \sigma'_1, n'_1; p'_2, \sigma'_2, n'_2; \dots; p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots} \\ &= e^{i(q_{a1} + q_{a2} + \dots - q'_{a1} - q'_{a2} - \dots) \theta^a} S_{p'_1, \sigma'_1, n'_1; p'_2, \sigma'_2, n'_2; \dots; p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots} \end{aligned}$$

左边是与内部转动参量 $\theta^a$ 无关  $\Rightarrow$  要求等式右边 $\theta^a$ 无关  $q_{a1} + q_{a2} + \dots - q'_{a1} - q'_{a2} - \dots = 0$

记  $q_{\alpha} = q_{\beta}$

**S矩阵**

定义为进态和出态内积的**S矩阵元**  $S_{\beta\alpha} = (\Psi_\beta^-, \Psi_\alpha^+)$

利用洛伦兹变换和内部对称性变换算符的幺正性质

$\Rightarrow$  **S矩阵元在洛伦兹变换和内部对称性变换下是不变的!**

**S矩阵元的洛伦兹变换不变性:**  $S_{\beta\alpha} = (\Psi_\beta^-, \Psi_\alpha^+) = (U(\Lambda, a)\Psi_\beta^-, U(\Lambda, a)\Psi_\alpha^+)$

$$p_\alpha = p_\beta \quad S_{\beta\alpha} - \delta(\beta - \alpha) = -2\pi i M_{\beta\alpha} \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha)$$

用自由粒子的洛伦兹变换和内部对称性变换:  $U_0(\Lambda, a) \quad U_0(T(\theta))$

$$U_0(\Lambda, a)\Phi_\alpha = \int d\bar{\alpha}(U_0)_{\bar{\alpha}\alpha}\Phi_{\bar{\alpha}} \quad S_{\beta\alpha} \equiv (\Phi_\beta, S\Phi_\alpha) \Rightarrow S = \int d\beta d\alpha \Phi_\beta S_{\beta\alpha} \Phi_\alpha$$

$$S_{\beta\alpha} = (U\Psi_\beta^-, U\Psi_\alpha^+) \stackrel{\text{见 } U_0 \text{ 矩阵元最早定义}}{=} \int d\bar{\beta} d\bar{\alpha} ((U_0)_{\bar{\beta}\beta}\Psi_\beta^-, (U_0)_{\bar{\alpha}\alpha}\Psi_\alpha^+) = \int d\bar{\beta} d\bar{\alpha} (U_0^*)_{\bar{\beta}\beta} S_{\bar{\beta}\bar{\alpha}} (U_0)_{\bar{\alpha}\alpha}$$

$$\Rightarrow S = \int d\beta d\alpha \Phi_\beta S_{\beta\alpha} \Phi_\alpha = \int d\bar{\beta} d\bar{\alpha} d\beta d\alpha \Phi_\beta (U_0^*)_{\bar{\beta}\beta} S_{\bar{\beta}\bar{\alpha}} (U_0)_{\bar{\alpha}\alpha} \Phi_\alpha$$

$$= \int d\bar{\beta} d\bar{\alpha} d\beta d\alpha \Phi_\beta (U_0^*)_{\bar{\beta}\beta} (\Phi_{\bar{\beta}}, S\Phi_{\bar{\alpha}}) (U_0)_{\bar{\alpha}\alpha} \Phi_\alpha = \int d\beta d\alpha \Phi_\beta (U_0 \Phi_\beta, S U_0 \Phi_\alpha) \Phi_\alpha = U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, a) S U_0(\Lambda, a)$$

$U_0$ 可以是任意一个幺正算符

**S矩阵算符是洛伦兹变换和内部对称性变换下不变的!**



## S矩阵的微扰展开

$$S = U(+\infty, -\infty) \quad U(\tau, \tau_0) = \Omega^\dagger(\tau)\Omega(\tau_0) = e^{iH_0\tau} e^{-iH(\tau-\tau_0)} e^{-iH_0\tau_0}$$

$$i \frac{d}{d\tau} U(\tau, \tau_0) = e^{iH_0\tau} (-H_0 + H) e^{-iH(\tau-\tau_0)} e^{-iH_0\tau_0} = V(\tau) U(\tau, \tau_0) \quad V(\tau) = e^{iH_0\tau} V e^{-iH_0\tau}$$

$$\begin{aligned} U(\tau, \tau_0) &= 1 - i \int_{\tau_0}^{\tau} dt_1 V(t_1) + (-i)^2 \int_{\tau_0}^{\tau} dt_1 \int_{\tau_0}^{t_1} dt_2 V(t_1) V(t_2) \\ &\quad + (-i)^3 \int_{\tau_0}^{\tau} dt_1 \int_{\tau_0}^{t_1} dt_2 \int_{\tau_0}^{t_2} dt_3 V(t_1) V(t_2) V(t_3) + \dots \\ &= \mathbf{T} e^{-i \int_{\tau_0}^{\tau} dt V(t)} \end{aligned}$$

$\mathbf{T}$  是编时乘积，它将时间早的的算符排在右边

作业6.7

$$V(t) = \int d\vec{x} \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(\vec{r}, t) \quad \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x) = \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(\vec{r}, t) \text{ 是局部的相互作用哈密顿量密度 生成元开始直接和时空坐标发生关系!}$$

局域性也可由 Cluster Decomposition Principle 得到.

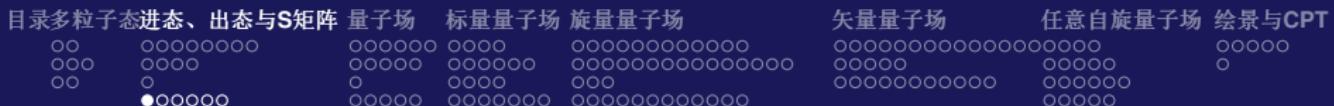
由于  $V$  是  $H$  中的相互作用部分, 不是洛伦兹变换的协变量, 如此引入相互作用哈密顿量密度可以确保它是洛伦兹变换的标量。

S矩阵的洛伦兹和内部对称性不变性要求  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$  是洛伦兹和内部对称性不变量

猜测:  $U_0(\Lambda, a)\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, a) = \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(\Lambda x + a) \quad U_0(T(\theta))\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)U_0^{-1}(T(\theta)) = \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$

$[\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x), \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x')] = 0 \quad x - x' \text{ 类空间隔}$

类时、类光间隔保时序, 类空不保, 因而要可对易!



## 反应率与碰撞截面

反应率 将系统限制在有限的空间中: 周期性边条件  $\Rightarrow e^{\vec{p} \cdot \vec{L}} = 1$

$$\vec{p} = \frac{2\pi}{L}(n_1, n_2, n_3) \quad \delta_V^3(\vec{p}' - \vec{p}) = \frac{1}{(2\pi)^3} \int_V d^3x e^{i(\vec{p} - \vec{p}') \cdot \vec{x}} = \frac{V}{(2\pi)^3} \delta_{\vec{p}', \vec{p}}$$

$$\Psi_\alpha^{\text{Box}} \equiv \left[ \frac{(2\pi)^3}{V} \right]^{N_\alpha/2} \Psi_\alpha \rightarrow (\Psi_\beta^{\text{Box}}, \Psi_\alpha^{\text{Box}}) = \delta_{\beta\alpha} \quad \text{Kronecker} \rightarrow S_{\beta\alpha} = \left[ \frac{V}{(2\pi)^3} \right]^{\frac{N_\beta + N_\alpha}{2}} S_{\beta\alpha}^{\text{Box}}$$

$$\delta_T(E_\alpha - E_\beta) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-T/2}^{T/2} dt e^{i(E_\alpha - E_\beta)t} \quad d\beta = d\vec{p}_1 d\vec{p}_2 \cdots$$

$$P(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) \equiv |S_{\beta\alpha}^{\text{Box}}|^2 = \left[ \frac{(2\pi)^3}{V} \right]^{N_\alpha + N_\beta} |S_{\beta\alpha}|^2 \quad d\beta \text{区间态的数目: } d\mathcal{N}_\beta = \left[ \frac{V}{(2\pi)^3} \right]^{N_\beta} d\beta \quad \text{按第二行的积分, 它是归一的}$$

$$dP(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) = P(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) d\mathcal{N}_\beta = \left[ \frac{(2\pi)^3}{V} \right]^{N_\alpha} |S_{\beta\alpha}|^2 d\beta \quad \text{对有偏转的部分:}$$

$$S_{\beta\alpha} \equiv -2i\pi\delta_V^3(\vec{p}_\beta - \vec{p}_\alpha)\delta_T(E_\beta - E_\alpha)M_{\beta\alpha} \xrightarrow{VT \text{ large}} -2i\pi\delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha)M_{\beta\alpha}$$

$$dP(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) = (2\pi)^2 \left[ \frac{(2\pi)^3}{V} \right]^{N_\alpha - 1} \frac{T}{2\pi} |M_{\beta\alpha}|^2 \delta_V^3(\vec{p}_\beta - \vec{p}_\alpha) \delta_T(E_\beta - E_\alpha) d\beta$$

$$d\Gamma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) \equiv \frac{dP(\alpha \rightarrow \beta)}{T} = (2\pi)^{3N_\alpha - 2} V^{1 - N_\alpha} |M_{\beta\alpha}|^2 \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) d\beta$$



反应率与碰撞截面

## 碰撞截面

$$S_{\beta\alpha} \xrightarrow{\text{connect part}} -2i\pi\delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha)M_{\beta\alpha}$$

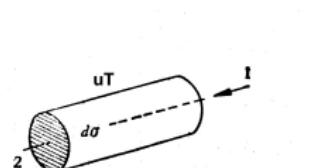
$$d\Gamma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) \equiv \frac{dP(\alpha \rightarrow \beta)}{T} = (2\pi)^{3N_\alpha-2} V^{1-N_\alpha} |M_{\beta\alpha}|^2 \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) d\beta$$

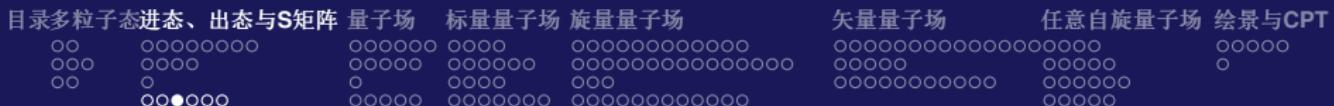
$$N_\alpha = 1 : \quad d\Gamma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) = 2\pi |M_{\beta\alpha}|^2 \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) d\beta$$

$$N_\alpha = 2 : \quad \Phi_\alpha = \frac{u_\alpha}{V}$$

$$d\sigma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) \equiv \frac{d\Gamma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta)}{\Phi_\alpha} = (2\pi)^4 u_\alpha^{-1} |M_{\beta\alpha}|^2 \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) d\beta$$

$$dP(1+2 \rightarrow \beta) = \frac{d\sigma(1+2 \rightarrow \beta) u_\alpha T}{V}$$

在体积为T的球面上随机向相对运动方向随机发射一个粒子1，此粒子在全空间中各处等几率出现



反应率与碰撞截面

洛伦兹变换性质：

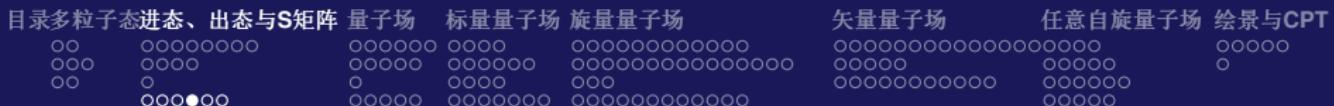
$$S_{p'_1, \sigma'_1, n'_1; p'_2, \sigma'_2, n'_2; \dots; p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; p_2, \sigma_2, n_2; \dots}$$

$$= e^{ia_\mu ((\Lambda p_1)^\mu + (\Lambda p_2)^\mu + \dots - (\Lambda p_1)^{\mu'} - (\Lambda p_2)^{\mu'} - \dots)} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p_1)^0 (\Lambda p_2)^0 \cdots (\Lambda p'_1)^0 (\Lambda p'_2)^0 \cdots}{p_1^0 p_2^0 \cdots p_1^{0'} p_2^{0'} \cdots}} \\ \times \sum_{\bar{\sigma}_1, \bar{\sigma}_2, \dots} D_{\bar{\sigma}_1 \sigma_1}^{(j_1)}(W(\Lambda, p_1)) D_{\bar{\sigma}_2 \sigma_2}^{(j_2)}(W(\Lambda, p_2)) \cdots \sum_{\bar{\sigma}'_1, \bar{\sigma}'_2, \dots} D_{\bar{\sigma}'_1 \sigma'_1}^{(j'_1)*}(W(\Lambda, p'_1)) D_{\bar{\sigma}'_2 \sigma'_2}^{(j'_2)*}(W(\Lambda, p'_2)) \cdots \\ \times S_{\Lambda p'_1, \bar{\sigma}'_1, n'_1; \Lambda p'_2, \bar{\sigma}'_2, n'_2; \dots; \Lambda p_1, \bar{\sigma}_1, n_1; \Lambda p_2, \bar{\sigma}_2, n_2; \dots} \quad S_{\beta\alpha} - \delta(\beta - \alpha) = -2\pi i M_{\beta\alpha} \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha)$$

$$R_{\beta\alpha} \equiv \sum_{\text{spins}} |M_{\beta\alpha}|^2 \prod_{\beta} E \prod_{\alpha} E \quad \text{需对初态 } \sigma \text{ 末态 } \sigma' \text{ 求和以分别消去 } D \text{ 和 } D^* \text{ 矩阵} \quad \text{is invariant}$$

$$N_\alpha = 1 : \sum_{\text{spins}} d\Gamma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) = 2\pi E_\alpha^{-1} R_{\beta\alpha} \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) \frac{d\beta}{\prod_\beta E}$$

$$N_\alpha = 2 : \sum_{\text{spins}} d\sigma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) = (2\pi)^4 u_\alpha^{-1} E_1^{-1} E_2^{-1} R_{\beta\alpha} \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) \frac{d\beta}{\prod_\beta E}$$



反应率与碰撞截面

洛伦兹变换性质：

$$R_{\beta\alpha} \equiv \sum_{\text{spins}} |M_{\beta\alpha}|^2 \prod_{\beta} E \prod_{\alpha} E \quad \text{is invariant}$$

$$N_{\alpha} = 1 : \sum_{\text{spins}} d\Gamma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) = 2\pi E_{\alpha}^{-1} R_{\beta\alpha} \delta^4(p_{\beta} - p_{\alpha}) \frac{d\beta}{\prod_{\beta} E} \quad \text{按 } 1/E_{\alpha} \text{ 变换}$$

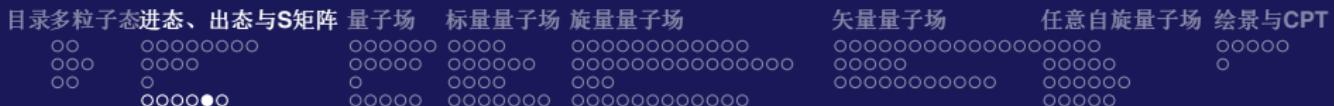
$$N_{\alpha} = 2 : \sum_{\text{spins}} d\sigma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) = (2\pi)^4 u_{\alpha}^{-1} E_1^{-1} E_2^{-1} R_{\beta\alpha} \delta^4(p_{\beta} - p_{\alpha}) \frac{d\beta}{\prod_{\beta} E} \quad \text{不变!}$$

$$u_{\alpha} \equiv \frac{\sqrt{(p_1 \cdot p_2)^2 - m_1^2 m_2^2}}{E_1 E_2}$$

$$\vec{p}_1 = 0 \rightarrow E_1 = m_1 \rightarrow p_1 \cdot p_2 = m_1 E_2 \rightarrow u_{\alpha} = \frac{|\vec{p}_2|}{E_2} \quad \vec{p} = \frac{m_0 \vec{v}}{\sqrt{1-v^2}} \quad E = \frac{m_0}{\sqrt{1-v^2}}$$

$$p_1 = (\vec{p}, E_1) \quad p_2 = (-\vec{p}, E_2) \quad E = E_1 + E_2 \rightarrow u_{\alpha} = \frac{|\vec{p}| E}{E_1 E_2} = \left| \frac{\vec{p}_1}{E_1} - \frac{\vec{p}_2}{E_2} \right|$$

$$(|\vec{p}|^2 + E_1 E_2)^2 - (E_1^2 - |\vec{p}|^2)(E_2^2 - |\vec{p}|^2) = |\vec{p}|^2 (E_1 + E_2)^2$$



## 反应率与碰撞截面

相空间：

$$N_\alpha = 1 : \sum_{\text{spins}} d\Gamma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) = 2\pi E_\alpha^{-1} R_{\beta\alpha} \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) \frac{d\beta}{\prod_\beta E} \quad \text{按 } 1/E_\alpha \text{ 变换}$$

$$\vec{p}_\alpha = 0 \quad \vec{p}'_1 = -\vec{p}'_2 - \vec{p}'_3 - \dots$$

$$\delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) d\beta = \delta^3(\vec{p}'_1 + \vec{p}'_2 + \dots) \delta(E'_1 + E'_2 + \dots - E) d\vec{p}'_1 d\vec{p}'_2 \dots$$

$$N_\alpha = 2 : \sum_{\text{spins}} d\sigma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) = (2\pi)^4 u_\alpha^{-1} E_1^{-1} E_2^{-1} R_{\beta\alpha} \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) \frac{d\beta}{\prod_\beta E} \quad \vec{p}_1 + \vec{p}_2 = 0$$

$$N_\beta = 2 : \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) d\beta = \delta(E'_1 + E'_2 - E) d\vec{p}'_1 \quad 1 \rightarrow 1' + 2' \quad 1 + 2 \rightarrow 1' + 2'$$

$$= \delta(\sqrt{|\vec{p}'_1|^2 + m_1'^2} + \sqrt{|\vec{p}'_1|^2 + m_2'^2} - E) |\vec{p}'_1|^2 d|\vec{p}'_1| d\Omega = \frac{|\vec{p}'_1| E'_1 E'_2}{E} d\Omega$$

$$(E - E'_1)^2 = E_1'^2 + m_2'^2 - m_1'^2 \quad (E - E'_2)^2 = E_2'^2 + m_1'^2 - m_2'^2$$

$$E'_1 = \sqrt{|\vec{p}'_1|^2 + m_1'^2} = \frac{E^2 - m_2'^2 + m_1'^2}{2E} \quad E'_2 = \sqrt{|\vec{p}'_1|^2 + m_2'^2} = \frac{E^2 - m_1'^2 + m_2'^2}{2E}$$

$$|\vec{p}'_1| = \frac{\sqrt{(E^2 - m_1'^2 - m_2'^2)^2 - 4m_1'^2 m_2'^2}}{2E} \quad \frac{d\Gamma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta)}{d\Omega} \Big|_{N_\alpha=1} = \frac{2\pi |M_{\beta\alpha}|^2 \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) d\beta}{E} \frac{2\pi |\vec{p}'_1| E'_1 E'_2 |M_{\beta\alpha}|^2}{E}$$



反应率与碰撞截面

相空间:

$$N_\alpha = 2 : \sum_{\text{spins}} d\sigma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) = (2\pi)^4 u_\alpha^{-1} E_1^{-1} E_2^{-1} R_{\beta\alpha} \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) \frac{d\beta}{\prod_\beta E} \quad \text{不变!}$$

$$N_\beta = 2 : \quad 1 + 2 \rightarrow 1' + 2' \quad \vec{p}_1 + \vec{p}_2 = 0$$

$$\frac{d\sigma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta)}{d\Omega} = \frac{(2\pi)^4 |\vec{p}'_1| E'_1 E'_2}{E u_\alpha} |M_{\beta\alpha}|^2 = \frac{(2\pi)^4 |\vec{p}'_1| E'_1 E'_2 E_1 E_2}{E^2 |\vec{p}_1|} |M_{\beta\alpha}|^2$$

$$N_\beta = 3 :$$

$$\delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) d\beta = d\vec{p}'_2 d\vec{p}'_3 \delta(\sqrt{(\vec{p}'_2 + \vec{p}'_3)^2 + m'_1^2} + \sqrt{\vec{p}'_2^2 + m'_2^2} + \sqrt{\vec{p}'_3^2 + m'_3^2} - E)$$

$$d\vec{p}'_2 d\vec{p}'_3 = |\vec{p}'_2|^2 d|\vec{p}'_2| |\vec{p}'_3|^2 d|\vec{p}'_3| d\Omega_3 d\phi_{23} d\cos\theta_{23} \quad \frac{\partial E'_1}{\partial \cos\theta_{23}} = \frac{|\vec{p}'_2||\vec{p}'_3|}{E'_1}$$

$$\delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) d\beta = |\vec{p}'_2| d|\vec{p}'_2| |\vec{p}'_3| d|\vec{p}'_3| E'_1 d\Omega_3 d\phi_{23} = E'_1 E'_2 E'_3 dE'_2 dE'_3 d\Omega_3 d\phi_{23}$$

integrate out  $\cos\theta_{23}$



关于量子场理论，目前我们已经：

- ▶ 建立了自由粒子态
- ▶ 引入时空平移和转动及内部对称性的生成元算符
- ▶ 用 $H$ 建立了 $S$ 矩阵理论直接描述散射实验 相互作用通过 $e^{-iHt}$ 演化引入

只需知道 $V(t)$ 对自由粒子态的作用： $S_{\alpha\beta} = (\Phi_\beta, S\Phi_\alpha) = \delta(\beta - \alpha) - 2\pi i M_{\beta\alpha} \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha)$

$$S = \mathbf{T} e^{-i \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt V(t)} \quad V(t) = e^{i H_0 t} V e^{-i H_0 t} = \int d\vec{x} \mathcal{H}(x) \quad [\mathcal{H}(\mathbf{x}), \mathcal{H}(\mathbf{x}')]\text{类空} = \mathbf{0} \quad H = H_0 + V$$

$$N_\alpha = 1 : \quad d\Gamma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) = 2\pi |M_{\beta\alpha}|^2 \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) d\beta \quad \text{按 } 1/E_\alpha \text{ 变换}$$

$$N_\alpha = 2 : \quad d\sigma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta) \equiv \frac{d\Gamma(\alpha \rightarrow \beta)}{\Phi_\alpha} = (2\pi)^4 u_\alpha^{-1} |M_{\beta\alpha}|^2 \delta^4(p_\beta - p_\alpha) d\beta \quad \text{洛伦兹变换不变量}$$

建立局域的 $\mathcal{H}(x)$ 对自由粒子态的作用？本章

- ▶ 引入联系不同粒子态的算符：产生与湮灭算符
- ▶ 将 $H_0$ 和 $V$ 及其它生成元算符用产生与湮灭算符局域地表达出来

建立完整的计算体系：下章 **Wick定理；约化公式；路径积分**



产生与湮灭算符

产生算符作用在某个多粒子态上定义为在此态上多加入一个粒子

$$a^\dagger(q)\Phi_{q_1 q_2 \dots q_N} \equiv \Phi_{q q_1 q_2 \dots q_N} \quad \Phi_{q_1 q_2 \dots q_N} = a^\dagger(q_1) a^\dagger(q_2) \dots a^\dagger(q_N) \Phi_0$$

产生算符的厄米共轭算符:  $(\Phi_{q'_1 q'_2 \dots q'_M}, \Phi_{q_1 q_2 \dots q_N}) = \frac{\delta_{MN}}{N!} \sum_{\mathcal{P}} \delta_{\mathcal{P}} \prod_i \delta(q_i - q'_{\mathcal{P}_i})$ 

$$(\Phi_{q'_1 \dots q'_M}, a(q)\Phi_{q_1 \dots q_N}) = (a^\dagger(q)\Phi_{q'_1 \dots q'_M}, \Phi_{q_1 \dots q_N}) = (\Phi_{q q'_1 \dots q'_M}, \Phi_{q_1 \dots q_N})$$

对指标 $1, 2, \dots, N$ 交换 $\mathcal{P}$ 的求和可写成对一特殊的要被置换到首位( $\mathcal{P}_r = 1$ )的指标 $r$ 的求和, 再加上对剩余的指标 $1, \dots, r-1, r+1, \dots, N$ 的所有置换 $\bar{\mathcal{P}}$ 求和 $\sum_{\mathcal{P}} = \sum_{r=1}^N \sum_{\bar{\mathcal{P}}}$ . 利用 $\delta_{\mathcal{P}} = \delta_{r1} \delta_{\bar{\mathcal{P}}}$  ( $\delta_{r1}$ 是将换到首位所贡献的 $\delta_{\mathcal{P}}$ ),

$$(\Phi_{q'_1 \dots q'_M}, a(q)\Phi_{q_1 \dots q_N}) = \frac{\delta_{N,M+1}}{N!} \sum_{r=1}^N \sum_{\bar{\mathcal{P}}} \delta_{r1} \delta_{\bar{\mathcal{P}}} \delta(q - q_r) \prod_{i=1}^N \delta(q'_i - q_{\bar{\mathcal{P}}_i})$$

$$= \begin{cases} \sum_{r=1}^N \delta_{r1} \delta(q - q_r) (\Phi_{q'_1 \dots q'_M}, \Phi_{q_1 \dots q_{r-1} q_{r+1} \dots q_N}) & N \geq 1 \\ 0 & N = 0 \end{cases}$$

$$\text{湮灭算符: } a(q)\Phi_{q_1 \dots q_N} = \sum_{r=1}^N \delta_{r1} \delta(q - q_r) \Phi_{q_1 \dots q_{r-1} q_{r+1} \dots q_N} \quad N \geq 1 \quad a(q)\Phi_0 = 0$$



产生与湮灭算符

$$\text{产生算符: } a^\dagger(\mathbf{q}) \Phi_{q_1 q_2 \cdots q_N} \equiv \Phi_{q q_1 q_2 \cdots q_N} \quad \Phi_{q_1 q_2 \cdots q_N} = a^\dagger(q_1) a^\dagger(q_2) \cdots a^\dagger(q_N) \Phi_0$$

$$\text{湮灭算符: } a(\mathbf{q}) \Phi_{q_1 \cdots q_N} = \sum_{r=1}^N \delta_{r1} \delta(\mathbf{q} - \mathbf{q}_r) \Phi_{q_1 \cdots q_{r-1} q_{r+1} \cdots q_N} \quad N \geq 1 \quad a(\mathbf{q}) \Phi_0 = 0$$

产生与湮灭算符的性质: 作业8

$$a(\mathbf{q}') a^\dagger(\mathbf{q}) \mp a^\dagger(\mathbf{q}) a(\mathbf{q}') = \delta(\mathbf{q}' - \mathbf{q})$$

$$a(\mathbf{q}') a(\mathbf{q}) \mp a(\mathbf{q}) a(\mathbf{q}') = 0 \quad a^\dagger(\mathbf{q}') a^\dagger(\mathbf{q}) \mp a^\dagger(\mathbf{q}) a^\dagger(\mathbf{q}') = 0$$

- ▶ 负号对应两个粒子都是玻色子或一个是玻色子一个是费米子的情况
- ▶ 正号对应两个粒子都是费米子的情况

粒子数算符: 作业9

$$N \equiv \int d\vec{q} \, a^\dagger(\mathbf{q}) a(\mathbf{q}) \quad [N, a^\dagger(\mathbf{q})] = a^\dagger(\mathbf{q}) \quad [N, a(\mathbf{q})] = -a(\mathbf{q})$$



产生与湮灭算符

产生湮灭算符在洛伦兹变换下的行为:  $a^\dagger(p)\Phi_{p_1 p_2 \cdots p_N} \equiv \Phi_{p p_1 p_2 \cdots p_N}$

$$U_0(\Lambda, b)\Phi_{p, \sigma, n; p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; \dots} = e^{ib_\mu((\Lambda p)^\mu + (\Lambda p_1)^\mu + \dots)} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0(\Lambda p_1)^0 \cdots}{p^0 p_1^0 \cdots}} \sum_{\bar{\sigma} \bar{\sigma}_1 \cdots} D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p))$$

$$= U_0(\Lambda, b)a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, b)U_0(\Lambda, b)\Phi_{p_1, \sigma_1, n_1; \dots} \times D_{\bar{\sigma}_1 \sigma_1}(W(\Lambda, p_1)) \cdots \Phi_{\Lambda p, \bar{\sigma}, n; \Lambda p_1, \sigma'_1, n_1; \dots}$$

$$\begin{aligned} U_0(\Lambda, b)a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, b) &= e^{i(\Lambda p) \cdot b} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) a^\dagger(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) \\ &= e^{i(\Lambda p) \cdot b} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} D_{\sigma\bar{\sigma}}^*(W^{-1}(\Lambda, p)) a^\dagger(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} U_0(\Lambda, b)a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, b) &= e^{-i(\Lambda p) \cdot b} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^\dagger(W(\Lambda, p)) a(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) \\ &= e^{-i(\Lambda p) \cdot b} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} D_{\sigma\bar{\sigma}}(W^{-1}(\Lambda, p)) a(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) \end{aligned}$$



产生与湮灭算符

产生湮灭算符在空间反射变换下的行为:  $a^\dagger(\vec{p})\Phi_{p_1 p_2 \dots p_N} \equiv \Phi_{\vec{p} p_1 p_2 \dots p_N}$

有质量正能:  $P\Psi_{p,\sigma} = \eta\Psi_{\mathcal{P}p,\sigma}$

无质量正能:  $P\Psi_{p,\sigma} = \eta_\sigma e^{\mp i\pi\sigma}\Psi_{\mathcal{P}p,-\sigma}$  负号:  $0 \leq \phi < \pi$ , 正号:  $\pi \leq \phi < 2\pi$   $\phi$ 是 $\vec{p}$ 在xy平面上投影与x轴的夹角

产生湮灭有质量的粒子算符在空间反射变换下的行为:

$$Pa^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)P^{-1} = \eta a^\dagger(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad Pa(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)P^{-1} = \eta^* a(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

产生湮灭无质量的粒子算符在空间反射变换下的行为:

$$Pa^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)P^{-1} = \eta_\sigma e^{\mp i\pi\sigma} a^\dagger(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, -\sigma, n) \quad Pa(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)P^{-1} = \eta_\sigma^* e^{\pm i\pi\sigma} a(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, -\sigma, n)$$

负号:  $0 \leq \phi < \pi$ , 正号:  $\pi \leq \phi < 2\pi$  ( $\phi$ 是 $\vec{p}$ 在xy平面上的投影与x轴的夹角)



产生与湮灭算符

产生湮灭算符在时间反演变换下的行为:  $a^\dagger(p)\Phi_{p_1p_2\cdots p_N} \equiv \Phi_{pp_1p_2\cdots p_N}$ 有质量正能:  $T\Psi_{p,\sigma} = (-1)^{j-\sigma}\Psi_{\mathcal{P}p,-\sigma}$ 无质量正能:  $T\Psi_{p,\sigma} = \zeta_\sigma e^{\pm i\pi\sigma}\Psi_{\mathcal{P}p,\sigma}$  $\hat{p} = (\sin \theta \cos \phi, \sin \theta \sin \phi, \cos \theta)$  中: 正号  $0 \leq \phi < \pi$ , 负号对应  $\pi \leq \phi < 2\pi$ 

产生湮灭有质量的粒子算符在时间反演变换下的行为:

$$Ta^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)T^{-1} = (-1)^{j-\sigma}a^\dagger(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, -\sigma, n) \quad Ta(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)T^{-1} = (-1)^{j-\sigma}a(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, -\sigma, n)$$

产生湮灭无质量的粒子算符在时间反演变换下的行为:

$$Ta^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)T^{-1} = \zeta_\sigma e^{\pm i\pi\sigma}a^\dagger(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad Ta(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)T^{-1} = \zeta_\sigma^* e^{\mp i\pi\sigma}a(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

 $\hat{p} = (\sin \theta \cos \phi, \sin \theta \sin \phi, \cos \theta)$  中正号  $0 \leq \phi < \pi$ , 负号对应  $\pi \leq \phi < 2\pi$



产生与湮灭算符

产生湮灭算符在内部对称性变换下的行为:  $a^\dagger(p)\Phi_{p_1p_2\cdots p_N} \equiv \Phi_{pp_1p_2\cdots p_N}$

$$U_0(T(\theta))\Psi_{q,\sigma} = e^{iq_a\theta^a}\Psi_{q,\sigma} \quad Q_a \Psi_{q,\sigma} = q_a \Psi_{q,\sigma}$$

产生湮灭粒子算符在内部对称性  $U(1)$  生成元  $Q_a$  变换下的行为:

$$[Q_a, a^\dagger(\vec{q})]\Phi_{q_1q_2\cdots q_n} = Q_a\Phi_{qq_1q_2\cdots q_n} - a^\dagger(\vec{q})(q_{a1} + q_{a2} + \cdots)\Phi_{q_1q_2\cdots q_n}$$

$$= q_a\Phi_{qq_1q_2\cdots q_n} = q_a a^\dagger(\vec{q})\Phi_{q_1q_2\cdots q_n}$$

$$[Q_a, a^\dagger(\vec{q})] = q_a a^\dagger(\vec{q})$$

$$[Q_a, a(\vec{q})] = -q_a a(\vec{q})$$



产生和湮灭算符在坐标空间的表达:

$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x) &= \sum_{NM} \int dp_1 \cdots dp_N dp'_1 \cdots dp'_M \tilde{c}(x, p_1, \dots, p_N, p'_1, \dots, p'_M) a(p_1) \cdots a(p_N) a^\dagger(p'_1) \cdots a^\dagger(p'_M) \\ &= \sum_{NM} c_{NM} \psi_l^{+,N}(x) \psi_l^{-,M}(x)\end{aligned}$$

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma,n} \int d^3p u_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma,n} \int d^3p v_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$



**局域相互作用哈密顿量的表达需要**

$$\begin{aligned}S &= \mathbf{T} e^{-i \int_{\tau_0}^{\tau} dt V(t)} \quad V(t) = e^{i H_0 t} V e^{-i H_0 t} = \int d\vec{x} \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(\vec{r}, t) \\ U_0(\Lambda, a) \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x) U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, a) &= \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(\Lambda x + a)\end{aligned}$$



**态空间的产生与湮灭直接与坐标空间联系** 量子场: 产生湮灭算符的集合 !



**局域性!** 它导致的结果可满足cluster decomposition原理, 但反过来呢 ?



**因果性!**  $[\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x), \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x')] = 0$   $x - x'$  类空间隔



产生和湮灭算符在坐标空间的表达:

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int d^3 p \ u_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int d^3 p \ v_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$[Q_a, a^\dagger(\vec{q})] = q_a a^\dagger(\vec{q}) \quad [Q_a, a(\vec{q})] = -q_a a(\vec{q})$$

$$[Q_a, \psi_l^\pm(x)] = \mp q_a \psi_l^\pm(x)$$

要求  $u_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n)$  和  $v_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n)$  满足:  $U_0(\Lambda, a) \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x) U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, a) = \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(\Lambda x + a)$

$$U_0(\Lambda, a) \psi_l^+(x) U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, a) = \sum_{\bar{l}} D_{l\bar{l}}^+(\Lambda^{-1}) \psi_{\bar{l}}^+(\Lambda x + a)$$

$$U_0(\Lambda, a) \psi_l^-(x) U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, a) = \sum_{\bar{l}} D_{l\bar{l}}^-(\Lambda^{-1}) \psi_{\bar{l}}^-(\Lambda x + a)$$

$$D^\pm(\Lambda^{-1}) D^\pm(\bar{\Lambda}^{-1}) = D^\pm((\bar{\Lambda}\Lambda)^{-1}) \quad D^\pm(\Lambda_1) D^\pm(\Lambda_2) = D^\pm(\Lambda_1 \Lambda_2)$$



产生和湮灭算符在坐标空间的表达:

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma,n} \int d^3p u_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma,n} \int d^3p v_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$[Q_a, \psi_l^\pm(x)] = \mp q_a \psi_l^\pm(x) \quad U_0(\Lambda, a) \psi_l^\pm(x) U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, a) = \sum D_{l\bar{l}}^\pm(\Lambda^{-1}) \psi_{\bar{l}}^\pm(\Lambda x + a)$$

$$U_0(e^\omega, \epsilon) = e^{\frac{i}{2}\omega_{\rho\sigma}J^{\rho\sigma} + i\epsilon_\rho P^\rho} \quad D^\pm(e^\omega) = e^{\frac{i}{2}\omega_{\rho\sigma}\mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}} \quad \text{算} D^\pm \text{等价于算} \mathcal{J}^{\sigma\rho} \text{的矩阵元! 场表示没么正性要求}$$

$$i[\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}, \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}] = g^{\nu\rho} \mathcal{J}^{\mu\sigma} - g^{\mu\rho} \mathcal{J}^{\nu\sigma} - g^{\sigma\mu} \mathcal{J}^{\rho\nu} + g^{\sigma\nu} \mathcal{J}^{\rho\mu}$$

$$[\frac{i}{2}\omega_{\rho\sigma}J^{\rho\sigma} + i\epsilon_\rho P^\rho, \psi_l^\pm(x)] = -\frac{i}{2}\omega_{\rho\sigma}\mathcal{J}_{l\bar{l}}^{\rho\sigma}\psi_{\bar{l}}^\pm(x) + [\omega_{\rho\sigma}x^\sigma + \epsilon_\rho]\partial^\rho\psi_l^\pm(x)$$

$$[P^\rho, \psi_l^\pm(x)] = -i\partial^\rho\psi_l^\pm(x) \quad [x^\sigma, -i\partial^\rho] = ig^{\sigma\rho} \quad H \sim -i\partial_t, \vec{p} \sim i\nabla \text{作用算符上与通常作用态上相差一个负号!}$$

$$[J^{\rho\sigma}, \psi_l^\pm(x)] = -\mathcal{J}_{l\bar{l}}^{\rho\sigma}\psi_{\bar{l}}^\pm(x) + i(x^\rho\partial^\sigma - x^\sigma\partial^\rho)\psi_l^\pm(x) \quad L^{\rho\sigma} \equiv -i(x^\rho\partial^\sigma - x^\sigma\partial^\rho)$$

$$i[L^{\mu\nu}, L^{\rho\sigma}] = g^{\nu\rho}L^{\mu\sigma} - g^{\mu\rho}L^{\nu\sigma} - g^{\sigma\mu}L^{\rho\nu} + g^{\sigma\nu}L^{\rho\mu} \quad [\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}, L^{\rho\sigma}] = 0$$

$$i[i\partial^\mu, L^{\rho\sigma}] = g^{\mu\rho}i\partial^\sigma - g^{\mu\sigma}i\partial^\rho \quad [i\partial^\mu, \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}] = 0 \quad [i\partial^\mu, i\partial^\rho] = 0$$

**场空间的Pauli-Lubanski算符:**  $W^\mu \equiv -\frac{1}{2}\epsilon^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}i\partial_\nu(L_{\rho\sigma} + \mathcal{J}_{\rho\sigma}) = -\frac{1}{2}\epsilon^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}i\partial_\nu\mathcal{J}_{\rho\sigma}$



产生和湮灭算符在坐标空间的表达:

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int d^3 p \ u_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int d^3 p \ v_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$U_0(\Lambda, a) \psi_l^\pm(x) U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, a) = \sum_{\bar{l}} D_{l\bar{l}}^\pm(\Lambda^{-1}) \psi_{\bar{l}}^\pm(\Lambda x + a)$$

$$U_0(\Lambda, b) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, b) = e^{-i(\Lambda p) \cdot b} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} D_{\sigma\bar{\sigma}}(W^{-1}(\Lambda, p)) a(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n)$$

$$U_0(\Lambda, b) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, b) = e^{i(\Lambda p) \cdot b} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} D_{\sigma\bar{\sigma}}^*(W^{-1}(\Lambda, p)) a^\dagger(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{l}} D_{l\bar{l}}^+(\Lambda^{-1}) u_{\bar{l}}(\Lambda x + b; \vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) = \sqrt{\frac{p^0}{(\Lambda p)^0}} \sum_{\sigma} D_{\sigma\bar{\sigma}}(W^{-1}(\Lambda, p)) e^{-i(\Lambda p) \cdot b} u_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{l}} D_{l\bar{l}}^-(\Lambda^{-1}) v_{\bar{l}}(\Lambda x + b; \vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) = \sqrt{\frac{p^0}{(\Lambda p)^0}} \sum_{\sigma} D_{\sigma\bar{\sigma}}^*(W^{-1}(\Lambda, p)) e^{i(\Lambda p) \cdot b} v_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$d^3 p \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} = \frac{d^3 p}{p^0} \sqrt{p^0 (\Lambda p)^0} = \frac{d^3 (\Lambda p)}{(\Lambda p)^0} \sqrt{p^0 (\Lambda p)^0} = d^3 (\Lambda p) \sqrt{\frac{p^0}{(\Lambda p)^0}}$$



产生和湮灭算符在坐标空间的表达:

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int d^3 p \ u_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int d^3 p \ v_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{l}} D_{l\bar{l}}^+(\Lambda^{-1}) u_{\bar{l}}(\Lambda x + b; \vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) = \sqrt{\frac{p^0}{(\Lambda p)^0}} \sum_{\sigma} D_{\sigma\bar{\sigma}}(W^{-1}(\Lambda, p)) e^{-i(\Lambda p) \cdot b} u_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{l}} D_{l\bar{l}}^-(\Lambda^{-1}) v_{\bar{l}}(\Lambda x + b; \vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) = \sqrt{\frac{p^0}{(\Lambda p)^0}} \sum_{\sigma} D_{\sigma\bar{\sigma}}^*(W^{-1}(\Lambda, p)) e^{i(\Lambda p) \cdot b} v_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(\Lambda x + b; \vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{\frac{p^0}{(\Lambda p)^0}} \sum_l D_{l\bar{l}}^+(\Lambda) e^{-i(\Lambda p) \cdot b} u_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(\Lambda x + b; \vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^*(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{\frac{p^0}{(\Lambda p)^0}} \sum_l D_{l\bar{l}}^-(\Lambda) e^{i(\Lambda p) \cdot b} v_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$



平移

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma,n} \int d^3p u_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma,n} \int d^3p v_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(\Lambda x + b; \vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(\Lambda) e^{-i(\Lambda p) \cdot b} u_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(\Lambda x + b; \vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^*(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(\Lambda) e^{i(\Lambda p) \cdot b} v_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\Lambda=1, b \text{任意, } \Rightarrow D^+(\Lambda)=D^-(\Lambda)=1 \Rightarrow u_l(x+b; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) = e^{-ip \cdot b} u_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad v_l(x+b; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) = e^{ip \cdot b} v_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

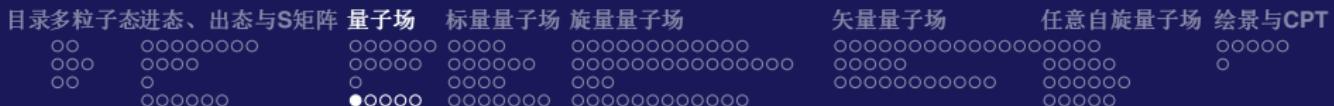
$$\Rightarrow u_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) = \frac{e^{-ip \cdot x}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \text{注意指数上的正负号!} \quad v_l(x; \vec{p}, \sigma, n) = \frac{e^{ip \cdot x}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma,n} \int \frac{d^3p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{-ip \cdot x} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma,n} \int \frac{d^3p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{ip \cdot x} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\langle 0 | \psi_l^-(x) p^\rho | \Psi \rangle \sim -i \partial^\rho \langle 0 | \psi_l^-(x) | \Psi \rangle = \langle 0 | [P^\rho, \psi_l^-(x)] | \Psi \rangle = -\langle 0 | \psi_l^-(x) P^\rho | \Psi \rangle$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(\Lambda) u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^*(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(\Lambda) v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$



推进与转动

有质量情况

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma,n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{-ip \cdot x} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma,n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{ip \cdot x} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(\Lambda) u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^*(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(\Lambda) v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

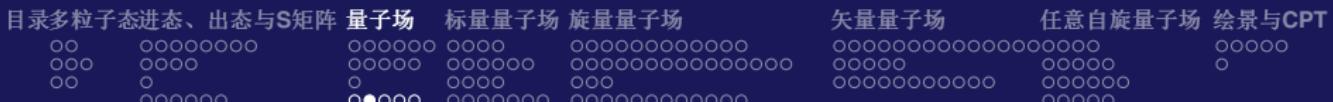
**推进:** 定义  $q = \Lambda p$ , 取  $p = k = (M, 0, 0, 0)$

$\Lambda = L(q)$ ,  $L(q)$  由第一章给出是沿  $\vec{q}$  方向的”推进”:  $q = L(q)(M, 0, 0, 0) = \Lambda p$

则  $L(p) = 1$ , 导致  $W(\Lambda, p) \equiv L^{-1}(\Lambda p) \Lambda L(p) = L^{-1}(q)L(q) = 1$

$$u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{q}, \sigma, n) = \sqrt{\frac{M}{q^0}} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(L(q)) u_l(0, \sigma, n)$$

$$v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{q}, \sigma, n) = \sqrt{\frac{M}{q^0}} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(L(q)) v_l(0, \sigma, n)$$



推进与转动

有质量情况

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{-ip \cdot x} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{ip \cdot x} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(\Lambda) u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^*(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(\Lambda) v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

转动:  $D^+ = D^-$  为了适应未来反粒子的引入!

取  $p = k = (M, 0, 0, 0)$ ,  $\Lambda = R$ , 导致  $\vec{p}_\Lambda = 0$ :  $q = \Lambda p = p$

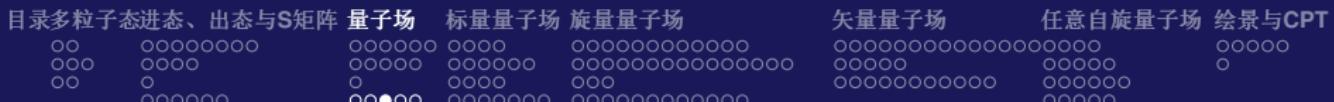
则上章给出的  $L(p) = 1$ , 导致  $W(\Lambda, p) \equiv L^{-1}(\Lambda p) \Lambda L(p) = L^{-1}(p)R = R$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(R) = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(R) u_l(0, \sigma, n) \xrightarrow{\text{非平庸 (平庸是恒等式)}} \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j_n)} = \sum_l \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\bar{l}l} u_l(0, \sigma, n)$$

它们是可以构造出来的!

对固定  $j'_n$  的  $\vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\bar{l}l}$  选择  $j_n \leq j'_n$  的  $\vec{J}^{(j_n)}$  进行求解

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^*(R) = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(R) v_l(0, \sigma, n) \xrightarrow{\text{非平庸 (平庸是恒等式)}} \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j_n)*} = - \sum_l \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\bar{l}l} v_l(0, \sigma, n)$$



推进与转动

### 无质量情况

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{-ip \cdot x} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{ip \cdot x} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(\Lambda) u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = e^{i\theta(\Lambda, p)\sigma} \delta_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^*(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(\Lambda) v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^*(W(\Lambda, p)) = e^{-i\theta(\Lambda, p)\sigma} \delta_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}$$

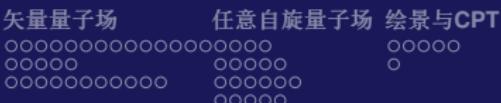
取  $p=k=(\kappa, 0, 0, \kappa)$ ,  $\Lambda=L(q)$ ,:  $q=L(q)(\kappa, 0, 0, \kappa)=\Lambda p$

则  $L(p)=1$ , 导致  $W(\Lambda, p) \equiv L^{-1}(\Lambda p) \Lambda L(p) = L^{-1}(q) L(q) = 1$

$$u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{q}, \sigma, n) = \sqrt{\frac{k^0}{q^0}} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(L(q)) u_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) \quad v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{q}, \sigma, n) = \sqrt{\frac{k^0}{q^0}} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(L(q)) v_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n)$$

取:  $p=k=(\kappa, 0, 0, \kappa)$ ,  $\Lambda=W$   $q=\Lambda p=k$

$$u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) e^{i\theta(W, k)\sigma} = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(W) u_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) \quad v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) e^{-i\theta(W, k)\sigma} = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(W) v_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n)$$



## 推进与转动

无质量情况:  $W(\theta, \alpha, \beta) = S(\alpha, \beta)R(\theta)$

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{-ip \cdot x} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{ip \cdot x} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(\Lambda) u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = e^{i\theta(\Lambda, p)\sigma} \delta_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^*(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(\Lambda) v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^*(W(\Lambda, p)) = e^{-i\theta(\Lambda, p)\sigma} \delta_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}$$

$$u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) e^{i\theta(W, k)\sigma} = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(W) u_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) \quad v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) e^{-i\theta(W, k)\sigma} = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(W) v_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n)$$

$$u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) e^{i\theta\sigma} = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(R(\theta)) u_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) \quad v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) e^{-i\theta\sigma} = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(R(\theta)) v_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n)$$

↑↑                    它们是可以构造出来的!                    ↓↓

$$u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(S(\alpha, \beta)) u_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) \quad v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(S(\alpha, \beta)) v_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n)$$



## 推进与转动

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{-ip \cdot x} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{ip \cdot x} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

**有质量:**  $u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{q}, \sigma, n) = \sqrt{\frac{M}{q^0}} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(L(q)) u_l(0, \sigma, n) \quad v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{q}, \sigma, n) = \sqrt{\frac{M}{q^0}} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(L(q)) v_l(0, \sigma, n)$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(R) = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(R) u_l(0, \sigma, n) \xrightarrow{\text{非平庸 (平庸是恒等式)}} \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j_n)} = \sum_l \vec{J}_{\bar{l}l} u_l(0, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^*(R) = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(R) v_l(0, \sigma, n) \xrightarrow{\text{非平庸 (平庸是恒等式)}} \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j_n)*} = - \sum_l \vec{J}_{\bar{l}l} v_l(0, \sigma, n)$$

**无质量:**  $u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{q}, \sigma, n) = \sqrt{\frac{k^0}{q^0}} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(L(q)) u_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) \quad v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{q}, \sigma, n) = \sqrt{\frac{k^0}{q^0}} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(L(q)) v_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n)$

$$u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) e^{i\theta\sigma} = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(R(\theta)) u_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) \quad v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) e^{-i\theta\sigma} = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(R(\theta)) v_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) \quad D^+ = D^- = \text{实矩阵}$$

$$u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(S(\alpha, \beta)) u_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) \quad v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(S(\alpha, \beta)) v_l(\vec{k}, \sigma, n) \quad v_l = u_l^*$$

后面对自旋0, 1/2的场只讨论有质量的情形（零质量取有质量的零质量极限，且无奇异），对自旋1及以上的单独讨论零质量情形。



$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{-ip \cdot x} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{ip \cdot x} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(\Lambda) u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^*(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(\Lambda) v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

**标量量子场:**  $D^\pm(\Lambda) = 1$   $D(W) = 1$ ,  $u(\vec{p}_\Lambda) \sqrt{(\Lambda p)^0} = u(\vec{p}) \sqrt{p^0}$   $v(\vec{p}_\Lambda) \sqrt{(\Lambda p)^0} = v(\vec{p}) \sqrt{p^0}$

只考虑有质量的标量场:  $u(\vec{p}) = v(\vec{p}) = 1/\sqrt{2p^0}$  无质量可看作质量趋于0的极限

$$\phi^+(x) = \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2} \sqrt{2p^0}} e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) \quad \phi^-(x) = \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2} \sqrt{2p^0}} e^{ip \cdot x} a^\dagger(\vec{p}) = (\phi^+(x))^\dagger$$

$$[\phi^+(x), \phi^+(y)]_\mp = 0 \quad [\phi^-(x), \phi^-(y)]_\mp = 0 \quad \text{对易子: 玻色子; 反对易子: 费米子}$$

$$\Delta_+(M, x-y) \equiv [\phi^+(x), \phi^-(y)]_\mp = \int \frac{d\vec{p} d\vec{p}'}{(2\pi)^3 (2p^0 2p'^0)^{1/2}} e^{-ipx} e^{ip'y} \delta(\vec{p} - \vec{p}') = \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^3 2p^0} e^{-ip \cdot (x-y)} \quad \text{作业10}$$



### 动量空间的产生与湮灭算符:

$$[a(q), a^\dagger(q')]_{\mp} = \delta(\vec{q} - \vec{q}') \quad [a(q), a(q')]_{\mp} = [a^\dagger(q), a^\dagger(q')]_{\mp} = 0 \quad a(q)\Phi_0 = 0$$

$$N \equiv \int d\vec{p} N(p) \quad [N(p), a^\dagger(q)] = \delta(\vec{p} - \vec{q})a^\dagger(q) \quad [N, a^\dagger(q)] = a^\dagger(q)$$

$$N(p) \equiv a^\dagger(p)a(p) \quad [N(p), a(q)] = -\delta(\vec{p} - \vec{q})a(q) \quad [N, a(q)] = -a(q)$$



### 坐标空间的产生与湮灭算符:

$$[\phi^+(x), \phi^-(x')]_{\mp} = \Delta_+(M, x - x') \quad [\phi^+(x), \phi^+(x')]_{\mp} = [\phi^-(x), \phi^-(x')]_{\mp} = 0 \quad \phi^+(x)\Phi_0 = 0$$

$$\Delta_+(M, x) = \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^3 2p^0} e^{-ip \cdot x} \stackrel{x \text{类空}}{=} \frac{M}{4\pi^2 \sqrt{-x^2}} K_1(M\sqrt{-x^2}) \stackrel{M \rightarrow \infty, t=0}{=} \frac{1}{2M} \delta(\vec{x})$$

$$\tilde{N}(t) \equiv \int d\vec{x} \phi^-(x)\phi^+(x) \quad [\tilde{N}(t), \phi^-(\vec{x}, t)] = \int d\vec{x}' \phi^-(\vec{x}', t) \Delta_+(M, \vec{x}' - \vec{x}, 0)$$

$$[\tilde{N}(t), \phi^+(\vec{x}, t)] = - \int d\vec{x}' \phi^+(\vec{x}', t) \Delta_+(M, \vec{x} - \vec{x}', 0)$$



## 关于坐标空间的产生与湮灭算符

$$[\phi^+(x), \phi^-(x')]_{\mp} = \Delta_+(M, x - x') \quad [\phi^+(x), \phi^+(x')]_{\mp} = [\phi^-(x), \phi^-(x')]_{\mp} = 0 \quad \phi^+(x) \Phi_0 = 0$$

$$\Delta_+(M, x) = \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^3 2p^0} e^{-ip \cdot x} \stackrel{x \text{类空}}{=} \frac{M}{4\pi^2 \sqrt{-x^2}} K_1(M\sqrt{-x^2}) \stackrel{M \rightarrow \infty, t=0}{=} \frac{1}{2M} \delta(\vec{x})$$

$$\tilde{N}(t) \equiv \int d\vec{x} \phi^-(x) \phi^+(x) \quad [\tilde{N}(t), \phi^-(\vec{x}, t)] = \int d\vec{x}' \phi^-(\vec{x}', t) \Delta_+(M, \vec{x}' - \vec{x}, 0)$$

♣ 波包:  $[\tilde{N}(t), \phi^+(\vec{x}, t)] = - \int d\vec{x}' \phi^+(\vec{x}', t) \Delta_+(M, \vec{x} - \vec{x}', 0)$

$$\text{若存在: } \rho(\vec{x}) = 2M \int d\vec{x}' \rho(\vec{x}') \Delta_+(M, \vec{x}' - \vec{x}, 0) \quad \tilde{\phi}^-(t) \equiv \int d\vec{x} \rho(\vec{x}) \phi^-(\vec{x}, t)$$

$$[\tilde{N}(t), \tilde{\phi}^-(t)] = \int d\vec{x} d\vec{x}' \rho(\vec{x}') \Delta_+(M, \vec{x}' - \vec{x}, 0) \phi^-(\vec{x}, t) = \tilde{\phi}^-(t)$$

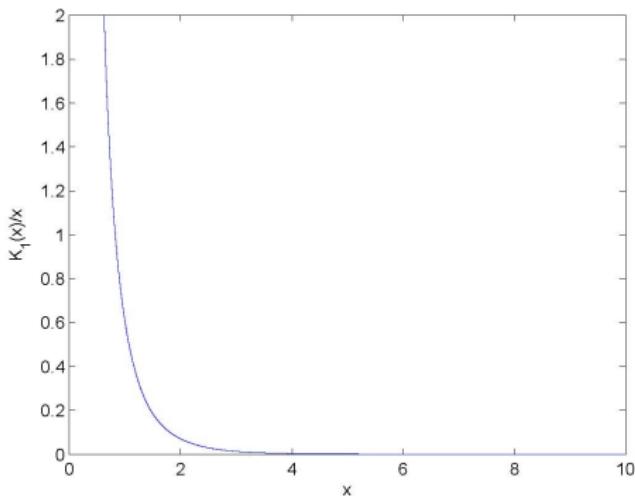
$$[\tilde{N}(t), \tilde{\phi}^+(t)] = - \int d\vec{x} d\vec{x}' \rho(\vec{x}') \Delta_+(M, \vec{x}' - \vec{x}, 0) \phi^+(\vec{x}, t) = -\tilde{\phi}^+(t)$$



$$\text{坐标空间的产生与湮灭算符: } \Delta_+(M, x) = \frac{M}{4\pi^2 \sqrt{-x^2}} K_1(M\sqrt{-x^2})$$

$$\tilde{N}(t) \equiv \int d\vec{x} \phi^-(x) \phi^+(x) \quad [\tilde{N}(t), \phi^-(\vec{x}, t)] = \int d\vec{x}' \phi^-(\vec{x}', t) \Delta_+(M, \vec{x}' - \vec{x}, 0)$$

$$[\tilde{N}(t), \phi^+(\vec{x}, t)] = - \int d\vec{x}' \phi^+(\vec{x}', t) \Delta_+(M, \vec{x} - \vec{x}', 0)$$



$$K_1(x) = \int_0^\infty dt \frac{t \sin xt}{\sqrt{1+t^2}}$$



反粒子的引入

$\phi^+$ 和 $\phi^-$ 场之间的不对易（或不反对易）将对构造 $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$ 产生很大的困难。

如果 $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$ 是由 $\phi^+$ 和 $\phi^-$ 场构造的， $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$ 在类空区对易要求 $\phi^+$ 和 $\phi^-$ 场之间必须是对易或反对易的，否则 $\phi^+$ 场和 $\phi^-$ 场之间必须达成某种平衡，以使 $\phi^+$ 场和 $\phi^-$ 场之间的不对易（或不反对易）的影响能够以某种形式被消掉。

为了寻找这种能够消除这种不对易性对 $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$ 在类空区的对易性的影响的规则，将 $\phi^+$ 场和 $\phi^-$ 场进行一个线性组合 $\phi(x) \equiv \kappa\phi^+(x) + \lambda\phi^-(x)$ ,看是否能够实现这个线性组合场在类空区间的对易或反对易性质

$$[\phi(x), \phi^\dagger(y)]_\mp = |\kappa|^2 \Delta_+(M, x-y) \mp |\lambda|^2 \Delta_+(M, y-x) \quad [\phi(x), \phi(y)]_\mp = \kappa\lambda \{ \Delta_+(M, x-y) \mp \Delta_+(M, y-x) \}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_+(M, x-y) \text{是洛伦兹不变量} &\xrightarrow{\text{类空间隔可实现 } x-y \rightarrow y-x} \Delta_+(M, x-y) = \Delta_+(M, y-x) \\ &\Rightarrow \text{选对易子和 } |\kappa| = |\lambda| \end{aligned}$$

产生和湮灭算符还有一个相角的任意性， $\phi$ 前的一个整体常数是无关紧要的。可将 $\kappa$ 和 $\lambda$ 的值选择为1,即： $\phi(x) = \phi^+(x) + \phi^-(x)$ . 以这样一种组合的标量玻色子场 $\phi(x)$ 和其共轭 $\phi^\dagger(x)$ 来构造 $\mathcal{H}(x)$ 可以保证其在类控区间相互对易。



反粒子的引入

$\phi^+$ 和 $\phi^-$ 场之间的不对易（或不反对易）将对构造 $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$ 产生很大的困难。

改进办法是将 $\phi^+$ 场和 $\phi^-$ 场进行一个线性组合 $\phi(x) \equiv \phi^+(x) + \phi^-(x)$ , 它使得在类空区间  $[\phi(x), \phi^\dagger(y)] = [\phi(x), \phi(y)] = 0$

引发问题: 如 $\phi$ 场带某种守恒内部荷,  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$ 与生成此对称性的生成元对易,

$$[Q^a, \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)] = 0 \Rightarrow [Q_a, \phi^+(x)]_- = -q_a \phi^+(x) \quad [Q_a, \phi^-(x)]_- = q_a \phi^-(x)$$

当荷 $q_a \neq 0$ 时, 若以 $\phi^+$ 和 $\phi^-$ 场为基本元素构造 $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$ , 要保证 $[Q^a, \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)] = 0$ , 每一项中含 $\phi^+$ 的数目和含 $\phi^-$ 的数目相等即可.

但若改用以 $\phi$ 和 $\phi^\dagger$ 场作为基本元素构造 $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$ , 不管怎样构造, 都不可能保证每一项中含 $\phi^+$ 的数目和含 $\phi^-$ 的数目相等. 无法实现要求 $[Q^a, \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)] = 0$ .



反粒子的引入

$\phi^+$ 和 $\phi^-$ 场之间的不对易（或不反对易）将对构造 $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$ 产生很大的困难。

改进办法是将 $\phi^+$ 场和 $\phi^-$ 场进行一个线性组合 $\phi(x) \equiv \phi^+(x) + \phi^-(x)$ , 它使得在类空区间  $[\phi(x), \phi^\dagger(y)] = [\phi(x), \phi(y)] = 0$  但无法实现  $[Q^a, \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)] = 0$ .

以 $\phi$ 和 $\phi^\dagger$ 场作为基本元素构造 $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$ 造成无法实现要求  $[Q^a, \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)] = 0$  的困难的根本原因是 $\phi$ 场不像 $\phi^+$ 那样有确定的荷, 因为它是由带 $-q_a$ 荷的 $\phi^+$ 部分和带 $+q_a$ 荷的 $\phi^-$ 部分叠加而成的.

为了使 $\phi$ 场有确定的荷, 将 $\phi$ 中的 $\phi^-$ 部分的粒子换为另外一种能使其带

有 $-q_a$ 荷但具有与原来粒子相同质量的标量玻色粒子,  $\phi(x) = \phi^+(x) + \phi^{+c\dagger}(x)$

$$\phi^+(x) = \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2} \sqrt{2p^0}} e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) \quad \phi^{+c\dagger}(x) = \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2} \sqrt{2p^0}} e^{ip \cdot x} a^{+c\dagger}(\vec{p}) = (\phi^{+c}(x))^\dagger$$

$$[Q_a, \phi^+(x)]_- = -q_a \phi^+(x) \quad [Q_a, (\phi^{+c}(x))^\dagger]_- = -q_a (\phi^{+c}(x))^\dagger$$

$$[Q_a, a(\vec{p})]_- = -q_a a(\vec{p}) \quad [Q_a, a^c(\vec{p})]_- = +q_a a^c(\vec{p})$$

$a(\vec{p})$ 和 $a^c(\vec{p})$ 是各带相反荷但具有相同质量的两种不同标量玻色子湮灭算符.

上标 $c$ 用于指示电荷共轭, 反映它是另一种具有同样质量但带相反荷的粒子.

$$[\phi(x), \phi^\dagger(y)] = [\phi^+(x), \phi^{+\dagger}(y)] - [\phi^{+c}(x), \phi^{+c\dagger}(y)] = \Delta(M, x-y) \stackrel{\text{类空区间}}{=} 0 \quad [Q_a, \phi(x)] = -q_a \phi(x)$$

$$\Delta(M, x) = \Delta_+(M, x) - \Delta_+(M, -x) = \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{2p^0(2\pi)^3} [e^{-ip \cdot x} - e^{ip \cdot x}] \quad \text{作业11}$$



反粒子的引入

$$\phi(x) = \phi^+(x) + \phi^{+c\dagger}(x) \quad [Q_a, \phi^+(x)]_- = -q_a \phi^+(x) \quad [Q_a, (\phi^{+c}(x))^\dagger]_- = -q_a (\phi^{+c}(x))^\dagger$$

$$\phi^+(x) = \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2} \sqrt{2p^0}} e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) \quad \phi^{+c\dagger}(x) = \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2} \sqrt{2p^0}} e^{ip \cdot x} a^\dagger(\vec{p}) = (\phi^{+c}(x))^\dagger$$

$$[Q_a, a(\vec{p})]_- = -q_a a(\vec{p}) \quad [Q_a, a^c(\vec{p})]_- = +q_a a^c(\vec{p})$$

$a(\vec{p})$  和  $a^c(\vec{p})$  是各带相反荷但具有相同质量的两种不同标量玻色子湮灭算符。  
上标<sup>c</sup> 用于指示电荷共轭, 反映它是另一种具有同样质量但带相反荷的粒子.

$$[\phi(x), \phi^\dagger(y)] = \Delta(M, x - y) \stackrel{\text{类空区间}}{=} 0 \quad [Q_a, \phi(x)] = -q_a \phi(x)$$

第一式保证用以  $\phi$  和  $\phi^\dagger$  场构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$  可以使其在类空区间对易因而保证因果性。这只有两种粒子的质量相同才能达到!

第二式保证用以  $\phi$  和  $\phi^\dagger$  场来构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$  可以实现要求  $[Q^a, \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)] = 0$ .

如果  $q_a \neq 0$ , 则  $a^c(\vec{p}) \neq a(\vec{p})$ . 这时体系中具有两种带有相反荷但质量相同的玻色标量粒子. 我们将这种 质量相同但荷相反 的粒子叫反粒子.

如果  $q_a = 0$ , 则可以选择  $a^c(\vec{p}) = a(\vec{p})$ , 此时, 粒子本身就是它自己的反粒子, 这样的粒子不带荷, 相应的场是自共轭场  $\phi(x) = \phi^\dagger(x)$ .

复数域为反粒子留出空间



反粒子的引入

$$\phi(x) = \phi^+(x) + \phi^{+c\dagger}(x) \quad [Q_a, \phi^+(x)]_- = -q_a \phi^+(x) \quad [Q_a, (\phi^{+c}(x))^\dagger]_- = -q_a (\phi^{+c}(x))^\dagger$$

$$\phi^+(x) = \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2} \sqrt{2p^0}} e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) \quad \phi^{+c\dagger}(x) = \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2} \sqrt{2p^0}} e^{ip \cdot x} a^c(\vec{p})^\dagger = (\phi^{+c}(x))^\dagger$$

$$[Q_a, a(\vec{p})]_- = -q_a a(\vec{p}) \quad [Q_a, a^c(\vec{p})]_- = +q_a a^c(\vec{p})$$

$a(\vec{p})$  和  $a^c(\vec{p})$  是各带相反荷但具有相同质量的两种不同标量玻色子湮灭算符。  
上标<sup>c</sup> 用于指示电荷共轭, 反映它是另一种具有同样质量但带相反荷的粒子.

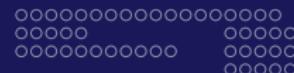
$$[\phi(x), \phi^\dagger(y)] = \Delta(M, x - y) \stackrel{\text{类空区间}}{=} 0 \quad [Q_a, \phi(x)] = -q_a \phi(x)$$

## S矩阵的相对论不变性和内部对称性不变性要求在体系中存在反粒子!

理论将粒子湮灭和反粒子产生等权重地分配在场的定义中, 意味物理上把它们看成是“等价”的从荷的角度, 它意味着:

- ▶ 产生粒子“等价”于消灭反粒子, 或产生反粒子“等价”于消灭粒子
- ▶ 粒子反粒子碰到一起将有发生 湮灭反应 的可能性!

这正是狄拉克的空穴理论, 空穴现在被反粒子所取代.



反粒子的引入

## 关于反粒子的评注：

♣ 我们生存在一个粒子的世界，所有反粒子都是不稳定的！

◇ 可理解为所有反粒子都碰上粒子而湮灭掉了！ 需要相互作用

♥ 但这要求现在世界中 粒子的数目远大于反粒子的数目！

♠ 为什么会有这种 物质反物质的不对称性？

¶ 它要求基本相互作用中有产生物质反物质不对称效应的项！

✗ C或CP破坏可望达到这个目的！



## 标量场的分立对称性变换性质

$$\text{空间反射变换: } Pa^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)P^{-1} = \eta a^\dagger(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad Pa(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)P^{-1} = \eta^* a(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$Pa(\vec{p})P^{-1} = \eta^* a(-\vec{p}) \quad Pa^c(\vec{p})P^{-1} = \eta^{c*} a^c(-\vec{p})$$

$$P\phi^+(x)P^{-1} = \eta^* \phi^+(\mathcal{P}x) \quad P\phi^{+c}(x)P^{-1} = \eta^{c*} \phi^{+c}(\mathcal{P}x)$$

空间反射变换后的场  $\phi_P = \eta^* \phi^+ + \eta^c \phi^{+c\dagger}$  及其共轭  $\phi_P^\dagger$  来构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$  已能够使其在类空区间相互对易，并可以实现  $[Q^a, \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)] = 0$ ！我们进一步可以通过选择  $a$  与  $a^\dagger$  及  $a^c$  与  $a^{c\dagger}$  之间的相对相角，使得在保证  $\phi = \phi^+ + \phi^{+c\dagger}$  的同时，还对称地有 作业12

$$\eta^c = \eta^* \quad \Rightarrow \quad \eta \eta^c = 1$$

无自旋的粒子和反粒子的联合宇称位相为偶。我们现在拥有统一的对  $\phi$  场的空间反射变换：

$$P\phi(x)P^{-1} = \eta^* \phi(\mathcal{P}x) \quad \eta^* = 1 \text{ 标量} \quad \eta^* = -1 \text{ 质标量}$$



标量场的分立对称性变换性质

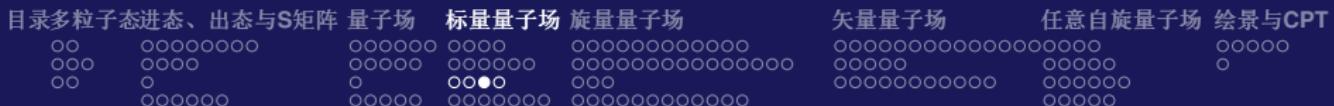
$$\text{时间反演变换: } Ta^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)T^{-1} = (-1)^{j-\sigma}a^\dagger(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, -\sigma, n) \quad Ta(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)T^{-1} = (-1)^{j-\sigma}a(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, -\sigma, n)$$

$$Ta(\vec{p})T^{-1} = (-1)^{j-\sigma}a(-\vec{p}) \qquad \qquad Ta^c(\vec{p})T^{-1} = (-1)^{j-\sigma}a^c(-\vec{p})$$

$$T\phi^+(x)T^{-1} = (-1)^{j-\sigma}\phi^+(-\mathcal{P}x) \qquad \qquad T\phi^{+c}(x)T^{-1} = (-1)^{j-\sigma}\phi^{+c}(-\mathcal{P}x)$$

无自旋的粒子和反粒子的联合时间宇称位相为偶. 我们现在拥有统一的对 $\phi$ 场的时间反演变换:

$$T\phi(x)T^{-1} = (-1)^{j-\sigma}\phi(-\mathcal{P}x)$$



标量场的分立对称性变换性质

### 电荷共轭变换C:

$$Ca(\vec{p})C^{-1} = \xi^* a^c(\vec{p}) \Rightarrow C\phi^+(x)C^{-1} = \xi^* \phi^{+c}(\pm x) \quad Ca^c(\vec{p})C^{-1} = \xi^{c*} a(\vec{p}) \Rightarrow C\phi^{+c}(x)C^{-1} = \xi^{c*} \phi^+(\pm x)$$

不可以连续变形到单位变换的变换,需要判断它是么正算符,还是反么正算符

$$\begin{aligned} CU_0(\Lambda, a)C^{-1}\phi^{+,c}(x)CU_0^{-1}(\Lambda, a) &= CU_0(\Lambda, a)C^{-1}\xi C\phi^+(\pm x)C^{-1}CU_0^{-1}(\Lambda, a) + \text{反么正;} - \text{么正} \\ &= \xi CU_0(\Lambda, a)\phi^+(\pm x)U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, a) = \xi C\phi^+(\pm(\Lambda x + a)) = \phi^{+,c}(\Lambda x + a)C \\ &= U_0(\Lambda, a)\phi^{+,c}(x)U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, a)C \Rightarrow CU_0(\Lambda, a)C^{-1} = U_0(\Lambda, a) \quad U_0(\Lambda, a)C = CU_0(\Lambda, a) \end{aligned}$$

取  $\Lambda^\mu_\nu = g^\mu_\nu + \omega^\mu_\nu$  和  $a^\mu = \epsilon^\mu$ , 准到  $\omega$  和  $\epsilon$  一阶  $U(1+\omega, \epsilon) = 1 + \frac{i}{2}\omega_{\rho\sigma}J^{\rho\sigma} + i\epsilon_\rho P^\rho + \dots$

$$CiJ^{\rho\sigma}C^{-1} = iJ^{\rho\sigma} \quad CiP^\rho C^{-1} = iP^\rho$$

由于还不能确定  $C$  是么正算符, 还是反么正算符, 暂把虚数  $i$  保留在了  $C$  和  $C^{-1}$  算符的中间. 在上式中对四动量的零分量有  $CiHC^{-1} = iH$

如果  $C$  是反么正算符将导致  $CHC^{-1} = -H$ . 它意味如果假设物理体系具有电荷共轭对称性, 则对应能量为  $E$  每一个正能态都应有相应的负能态  $-E$  在物理谱中出现, 实验上并没有发现负能态, 因此要求  $C$  是反么正算符是不对的.

应取  $C$  为么正算符.

$$C\vec{J}C^{-1} = \vec{J} \quad C\vec{K}C^{-1} = -\vec{K} \quad C\vec{P}C^{-1} = -\vec{P} \quad CHC^{-1} = H$$



标量场的分立对称性变换性质

## 电荷共轭变换C及CPT联合变换:

$$Ca(\vec{p})C^{-1} = \xi^* a^c(\vec{p})$$

$$Ca^c(\vec{p})C^{-1} = \xi^{c*} a(\vec{p})$$

C 兮正算符:

$$C\phi^+(x)C^{-1} = \xi^* \phi^{+c}(x)$$

$$C\phi^{+c}(x)C^{-1} = \xi^{c*} \phi^+(x)$$

电荷共轭变换后的场  $\phi_c = \xi^* \phi^{+c} + \xi^c \phi^{+\dagger}$  及其共轭  $\phi_c^\dagger$  来构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$  已能够使其在类空区间相互对易, 并可以实现  $[Q^a, \tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)] = 0$ ! 我们进一步可以通过选择  $a$  与  $a^\dagger$ ,  $a^c$  与  $a^{c\dagger}$  及  $a$  与  $a^c$  之间的相对相角, 相角可以与  $\vec{p}$ 、 $\mathbf{c}$  相关, 使得在保证  $\phi = \phi^+ + \phi^{+c\dagger}$  和  $\phi_c = \xi^*(\phi^+ + \phi^{+c\dagger})$  的同时, 还对称地有

$$\xi^c = \xi^* \quad \Rightarrow \quad \xi \xi^c = 1$$

无自旋的粒子和反粒子的联合电荷共轭宇称位相为偶. 我们现在拥有统一的对  $\phi$  场的电荷共轭变换:

$$C\phi(x)C^{-1} = \xi^* \phi^\dagger(x) \quad T\phi(x)T^{-1} = (-1)^{j-\sigma} \phi(-\mathcal{P}x) \quad P\phi(x)P^{-1} = \eta^* \phi(\mathcal{P}x)$$

对CPT联合变换:  $CPT \phi(x) [CPT]^{-1} = \xi^* (-1)^{j-\sigma} \eta^* \phi^\dagger(-x)$

自由标量场的场方程、荷流矢量、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

玻色统计：反粒子  $\phi(x) = \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2} \sqrt{2p_0^0}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) + e^{ip \cdot x} a^\dagger(\vec{p})] = U_0(\Lambda, a) \phi(x) U_0^{-1}(\Lambda, a) = \phi(\Lambda x + a)$

$$C\phi(x)C^{-1} = \xi^* \phi^\dagger(x) - T\phi(x)T^{-1} = (-1)^{j-\sigma} \phi(-\mathcal{P}x) \quad P\phi(x)P^{-1} = \eta^* \phi(\mathcal{P}x)$$

$p^\mu p_\mu = M^2 \Rightarrow (\partial^2 + M^2)\phi(x) = 0$  自由粒子场的Klein-Gordon方程！

$$\phi^*(x)(\partial^2 + M^2)\phi(x) - \phi(x)(\partial^2 + M^2)\phi^*(x) = 0$$

$$\text{流矢量: } j_\mu(x) \equiv -iq\{[\partial_\mu\phi^*(x)]\phi(x) - \phi^*(x)[\partial_\mu\phi(x)]\} \quad \partial^\mu j_\mu(x) = 0$$

$$\text{荷: } \int d^3x j^0(x, t) = -iq \int d^3x \{ [\partial^0 \phi^*(x)] \phi(x) - \phi^*(x) \partial^0 \phi(x) \} = q \underbrace{\int d^3p [a^\dagger(\vec{p}) a(\vec{p}) - a^c(\vec{p}) a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p})]}_{\text{对中性粒子为零}}$$

$$[\int d^3x j^0(x, t), a(\vec{p})] = -qa(\vec{p}) \quad [\int d^3x j^0(x, t), a^\dagger(\vec{p})] = qa^\dagger(\vec{p})$$

$$[\int d^3x j^0(x, t), a^c(\vec{p})] = qa^c(\vec{p}) \quad [\int d^3x j^0(x, t), a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p})] = -qa^{c\dagger}(\vec{p})$$

$$Q(t) \equiv \int d^3x j^0(x,t) = Q^\dagger(t) \quad [Q, \phi(x)] = -q\phi(x) \quad [Q, \phi^\dagger(x)] = q\phi^\dagger(x)$$

$$\dot{Q}(t) = - \int d^3x \nabla \cdot \vec{j}(x, t) = 0 \quad CQ(t)C^{-1} = q \int d^3p [a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p})a^c(\vec{p}) - a(\vec{p})a^\dagger(\vec{p})] = -Q(t)$$



自由标量场的场方程、荷流矢量、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$\phi(x) = \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2} \sqrt{2p^0}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) + e^{ip \cdot x} a^{\dagger}(\vec{p})]$$

$$p^\mu p_\mu = M^2 \Rightarrow (\partial^2 + M^2) \phi(x) = 0 \quad \text{自由粒子场的Klein-Gordon方程!}$$

自共轭自由标量场  $\phi = \phi^+ + \phi^{+\dagger}$  的哈密顿量就是体系的总能量算符

$$H'_0 = \int d\vec{p} a^\dagger(\vec{p}) a(\vec{p}) \sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + M^2} = \int d\vec{p} \frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + M^2} : \{a^\dagger(\vec{p}) a(\vec{p}) + a(\vec{p}) a^\dagger(\vec{p})\} :$$

:  $O$  : 代表对算符  $O$  的正规乘积，即将算符  $O$  中的湮灭算符排在右边。

如果去掉正规乘积，将会导致真空的零点能。

验证哈密顿量算符确实是体系平移变换的生成元：

$$a(q)\Phi_{q_1 \dots q_N} = \sum_{r=1}^N \delta(q - q_r) \Phi_{q_1 \dots q_{r-1} q_{r+1} \dots q_N} \quad H_0 \Phi_{q_1 \dots q_N} = (\sqrt{\vec{q}_1^2 + M^2} + \dots + \sqrt{\vec{q}_N^2 + M^2}) \Phi_{q_1 \dots q_N}$$

$$H'_0 \Phi_{q_1 \dots q_N} = \int d\vec{p} a^\dagger(\vec{p}) a(\vec{p}) \sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + M^2} \Phi_{q_1 \dots q_N} = \int d\vec{p} a^\dagger(\vec{p}) \sum_{r=1}^N \delta(p - q_r) \Phi_{q_1 \dots q_{r-1} q_{r+1} \dots q_N} \sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + M^2}$$

$$= \sum_{r=1}^N \Phi_{q_1 \dots q_{r-1} q_r q_{r+1} \dots q_N} \sqrt{\vec{q}_r^2 + M^2} = H_0 \Phi_{q_1 \dots q_N} \Rightarrow H'_0 = H_0 \quad \text{可类似地讨论其它洛伦兹群生成元}$$



自由标量场的场方程、荷流矢量、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$\phi(x) = \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2} \sqrt{2p^0}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) + e^{ip \cdot x} a^{\dagger}(\vec{p})]$$

$$p^\mu p_\mu = M^2 \Rightarrow (\partial^2 + M^2) \phi(x) = 0 \quad \text{自由粒子场的Klein-Gordon方程!}$$

自共轭自由标量场  $\phi = \phi^+ + \phi^{+\dagger}$  的哈密顿量就是体系的总能量算符

$$H_0 = \int d\vec{p} a^\dagger(\vec{p}) a(\vec{p}) \sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + M^2} = \int d\vec{p} \frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + M^2} : \{ a^\dagger(\vec{p}) a(\vec{p}) + a(\vec{p}) a^\dagger(\vec{p}) \} :$$

$: O:$  代表对算符  $O$  的正规乘积，即将算符  $O$  中的湮灭算符排在右边。  
如果去掉正规乘积，将会导致真空的零点能。

$$\text{哈密顿量的坐标空间表达: } \phi(x) = \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) + e^{ip \cdot x} a^\dagger(\vec{p})]$$

$$\dot{\phi}(x) = i \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \frac{p^0}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [-e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) + e^{ip \cdot x} a^\dagger(\vec{p})] \quad \nabla \phi(x) = i \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \frac{\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) - e^{ip \cdot x} a^\dagger(\vec{p})]$$

$\dot{O}$  是对  $O$  的时间依赖求导数。自共轭自由标量场 <sub>作业14</sub> 哈密顿量还可表达为：

$$H_0 = \int d\vec{x} \frac{1}{2} : [\dot{\phi}^2(x) + (\nabla \phi(x))^2 + M^2 \phi^2(x)] :$$

自由标量场的场方程、荷流矢量、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$\phi(x) = \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2} \sqrt{2p_0^0}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) + e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p})] \quad (\partial^2 + M^2)\phi(x) = 0$$

哈密顿量的坐标空间表达:  $\phi(x) = \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^3/2} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^{-ip\cdot x} a(\vec{p}) + e^{ip\cdot x} a^\dagger(\vec{p})]$

$$\dot{\phi}(x) = i \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \frac{p^0}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [-e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) + e^{ip \cdot x} a^\dagger(\vec{p})] \quad \nabla \phi(x) = i \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \frac{\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) - e^{ip \cdot x} a^\dagger(\vec{p})]$$

$\dot{O}$ 是对 $O$ 的时间依赖求导数。自共轭自由标量场作业14哈密顿量还可表达为：

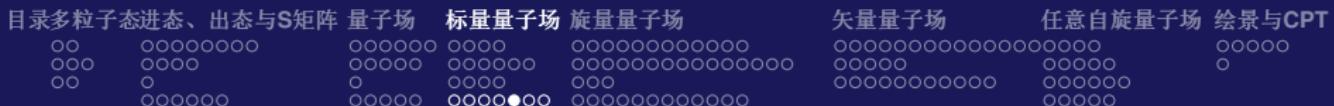
$$H_0 = \int d\vec{x} \frac{1}{2} : [\dot{\phi}^2(x) + (\nabla\phi(x))^2 + M^2\phi^2(x)] :$$

将 $\phi(x)$ 取为体系的广义坐标,  $H_0$ 在广义动量固定情形下对 $\phi(x)$ 的泛函微商定义了体系的广义动量对时间的导数的负值 $-\dot{\pi}(x)$

$$-\dot{\pi}(x) \equiv \frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \phi(x)} \Big|_{\pi \text{固定}} = (-\nabla^2 + M^2)\phi(x) = -\ddot{\phi}(x) \quad \text{略去边界积分，在微商过程中将}\dot{\phi}\text{项固定}$$

$$\pi(x) = \dot{\phi}(x) \quad S_0 = \int d^4x : \dot{\phi}^2(x) : - \int dt H_0 = \int d^4x \frac{1}{2} : [(\partial_\mu \phi(x))^2 - M^2 \phi^2(x)] :$$

将作用量  $S_0$  取极值就得到场方程！



自由标量场的场方程、荷流矢量、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$\phi(x) = \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2} \sqrt{2p^0}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) + e^{ip \cdot x} a^\dagger(\vec{p})] \quad (\partial^2 + M^2) \phi(x) = 0$$

哈密顿量的坐标空间表达:  $\phi(x) = \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) + e^{ip \cdot x} a^\dagger(\vec{p})]$

$$\dot{\phi}(x) = i \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \frac{p^0}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [-e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) + e^{ip \cdot x} a^\dagger(\vec{p})] \quad \nabla \phi(x) = i \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \frac{\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) - e^{ip \cdot x} a^\dagger(\vec{p})]$$

$\dot{O}$ 是对 $O$ 的时间依赖求导数。自共轭自由标量场作业14哈密顿量还可表达为:

$$H_0 = \int d\vec{x} \frac{1}{2} : [\dot{\phi}^2(x) + (\nabla \phi(x))^2 + M^2 \phi^2(x)] : \quad S_0 = \int d^4 x \frac{1}{2} : [(\partial_\mu \phi(x))^2 - M^2 \phi^2(x)] :$$

等时对易关系:

$$[\phi(\vec{x}, t), \pi(\vec{y}, t)]_- = i\delta(\vec{x} - \vec{y}) \quad \pi(x) = \dot{\phi}(x)$$

$$[\phi(\vec{x}, t), \phi(\vec{y}, t)]_- = [\pi(\vec{x}, t), \pi(\vec{y}, t)]_- = 0 \quad \text{作业13}$$

$$\dot{\phi}(\vec{x}, t) = i[H_0, \phi(\vec{x}, t)] = \frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \pi(\vec{x}, t)} \quad \dot{\pi}(\vec{x}, t) = i[H_0, \pi(\vec{x}, t)] = -\frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \phi(\vec{x}, t)} \quad \text{作业15}$$

扣除作用量中的四度时空体积积分,我们就得到体系的拉格朗日量密度:

$$S_0 = \int d^4 x \mathcal{L}_0 \quad \mathcal{L}_0 = \frac{1}{2} : [(\partial_\mu \phi(x))^2 - M^2 \phi^2(x)] : \quad \pi(x) = \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_0}{\partial \dot{\phi}(x)} = \dot{\phi}(x)$$



自由标量场的场方程、荷流矢量、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

## 标量场结果集锦

### ▶ 场及场方程:

$$\phi(x) = \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2} \sqrt{2p^0}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}) + e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p})] \quad (\partial^2 + M^2)\phi(x) = 0$$

### ▶ 哈密顿量、作用量与广义动量:

$$H_0 = \int d\vec{x} \frac{1}{2} : [\dot{\phi}^2(x) + (\nabla\phi(x))^2 + M^2\phi^2(x) ] :$$

$$S_0 = \int d^4x \mathcal{L}_0 \quad \mathcal{L}_0 = \frac{1}{2} : [(\partial_\mu\phi(x))^2 - M^2\phi^2(x)] : \quad \pi(x) = \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_0}{\partial \dot{\phi}(x)} = \dot{\phi}(x)$$

▶ 等时对易关系:  $[\phi(\vec{x}, t), \pi(\vec{y}, t)]_- = i\delta(\vec{x} - \vec{y}) \quad \pi(x) = \dot{\phi}(x)$   
 $[\phi(\vec{x}, t), \phi(\vec{y}, t)]_- = [\pi(\vec{x}, t), \pi(\vec{y}, t)]_- = 0$

### ▶ 正则场方程:

$$\dot{\phi}(\vec{x}, t) = i[H_0, \phi(\vec{x}, t)] = \frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \pi(\vec{x}, t)} \quad \dot{\pi}(\vec{x}, t) = i[H_0, \pi(\vec{x}, t)] = -\frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \phi(\vec{x}, t)}$$

零质量标量场的结果可在有质量的标量场结果中将质量趋于零得到！



自由标量场的场方程、荷流矢量、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

## 标量场的地位：

- ♣ 是各种量子场中最简单、平庸的场！
- ♦ 总被拿来作为例子或玩具模型首先研究！
- ♥ 是公理化场论、构造性场论的研究对象！
- ♠ 但在现实世界 刚刚发现 其对应的基本粒子！ Higgs ?
- ¶ 是否它太简单了？
- ✗ 发现了很多它不好的性质！ 见第四章关于平庸性和不自然性的讨论

 $\gamma$ 矩阵

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(R) = \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(R) u_l(0, \sigma, n) \xrightarrow{\text{非平庸 (平庸是恒等式)}} \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j_n)} = \sum_l \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\bar{l}l} u_l(0, \sigma, n)$$

## Clifford 代数与洛伦兹变换生成元

$$\{\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu\} = 2g^{\mu\nu} \quad \mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu} \equiv -\frac{i}{4} [\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu] = -\mathcal{J}^{\nu\mu}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 i[\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}, \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}] &= -\frac{i}{16} [\gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu \gamma^\rho \gamma^\sigma - \gamma^\rho \gamma^\sigma \gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu - \mu \Leftrightarrow \nu - \rho \Leftrightarrow \sigma] \\
 &= -\frac{i}{16} [2g^{\nu\rho} \gamma^\mu \gamma^\sigma - \gamma^\mu \gamma^\rho \gamma^\nu \gamma^\sigma - \gamma^\rho \gamma^\sigma \gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu - \mu \Leftrightarrow \nu - \rho \Leftrightarrow \sigma] \\
 &= -\frac{i}{16} [2g^{\nu\rho} \gamma^\mu \gamma^\sigma - 2g^{\mu\rho} \gamma^\nu \gamma^\sigma + \gamma^\rho \gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu \gamma^\sigma - \gamma^\rho \gamma^\sigma \gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu - \mu \Leftrightarrow \nu - \rho \Leftrightarrow \sigma] \\
 &= -\frac{i}{16} [2g^{\nu\rho} \gamma^\mu \gamma^\sigma - 2g^{\mu\rho} \gamma^\nu \gamma^\sigma + 2\gamma^\rho \gamma^\mu g^{\nu\sigma} - \gamma^\rho \gamma^\mu \gamma^\sigma \gamma^\nu - \gamma^\rho \gamma^\sigma \gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu - \mu \Leftrightarrow \nu - \rho \Leftrightarrow \sigma] \\
 &= -\frac{i}{16} [2g^{\nu\rho} \gamma^\mu \gamma^\sigma - 2g^{\mu\rho} \gamma^\nu \gamma^\sigma + 2\gamma^\rho \gamma^\mu g^{\nu\sigma} - 2g^{\mu\sigma} \gamma^\rho \gamma^\nu - 2g^{\mu\rho} \gamma^\nu \gamma^\sigma \\
 &\quad + 2g^{\nu\rho} \gamma^\mu \gamma^\sigma - 2\gamma^\rho \gamma^\nu g^{\mu\sigma} + 2g^{\nu\sigma} \gamma^\rho \gamma^\mu - 2g^{\nu\sigma} \gamma^\mu \gamma^\rho + 2g^{\mu\sigma} \gamma^\nu \gamma^\rho - 2\gamma^\sigma \gamma^\mu g^{\nu\rho} \\
 &\quad + 2g^{\mu\rho} \gamma^\sigma \gamma^\nu + 2g^{\mu\sigma} \gamma^\nu \gamma^\rho - 2g^{\nu\sigma} \gamma^\mu \gamma^\rho + 2\gamma^\sigma \gamma^\nu g^{\mu\rho} - 2g^{\nu\rho} \gamma^\sigma \gamma^\mu \\
 &= g^{\nu\rho} \mathcal{J}^{\mu\sigma} - g^{\mu\rho} \mathcal{J}^{\nu\sigma} - g^{\sigma\mu} \mathcal{J}^{\rho\nu} + g^{\sigma\nu} \mathcal{J}^{\rho\mu}
 \end{aligned}$$

矩阵

## Clifford 代数的洛伦兹变换

$$\{\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu\} = 2g^{\mu\nu} \quad \mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu} \equiv -\frac{i}{4}[\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu] = -\mathcal{J}^{\nu\mu}$$

$$i[\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}, \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}] = g^{\nu\rho}\mathcal{J}^{\mu\sigma} - g^{\mu\rho}\mathcal{J}^{\nu\sigma} - g^{\sigma\mu}\mathcal{J}^{\rho\nu} + g^{\sigma\nu}\mathcal{J}^{\rho\mu}$$

$$D(\Lambda) = 1 + \frac{i}{\gamma} \omega_{\mu\nu} \mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}$$

$$[\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}, \gamma^\rho] = -\frac{i}{4} [\gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu \gamma^\rho - \gamma^\rho \gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu - \mu \leftrightarrow \nu] = -\frac{i}{4} [2\gamma^\mu g^{\nu\rho} - \gamma^\mu \gamma^\rho \gamma^\nu - \gamma^\rho \gamma^\mu \gamma^\nu - \mu \leftrightarrow \nu]$$

$$= -\frac{i}{4} [2\gamma^\mu g^{\nu\rho} - 2g^{\mu\rho} \gamma^\nu - \mu \leftrightarrow \nu] = -i(\gamma^\mu g^{\nu\rho} - \gamma^\nu g^{\mu\rho})$$

$$D(\Lambda)\gamma^\rho D^{-1}(\Lambda) = \gamma^\rho + \frac{i}{2}\omega_{\mu\nu}[\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}, \gamma^\rho] = \gamma^\rho + \frac{1}{2}\omega_{\mu\nu}(\gamma^\mu g^{\nu\rho} - \gamma^\nu g^{\mu\rho}) = \gamma^\rho + \omega_\mu{}^\rho \gamma^\mu$$

$$= (g_\mu{}^\rho + \omega_\mu{}^\rho) \gamma^\mu = \Lambda_\mu{}^\rho \gamma^\mu$$

$$D(\Lambda)1D^{-1}(\Lambda) = 1 \quad D(\Lambda)\mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}D^{-1}(\Lambda) = \Lambda_\mu^\rho \Lambda_\nu^\sigma \mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}$$

 $\gamma$ 矩阵

## Clifford 代数的完备性

$$\begin{aligned} \{\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu\} &= 2g^{\mu\nu} & \mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu} \equiv -\frac{i}{4}[\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu] &= -\mathcal{J}^{\nu\mu} \\ i[\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}, \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}] &= g^{\nu\rho}\mathcal{J}^{\mu\sigma} - g^{\mu\rho}\mathcal{J}^{\nu\sigma} - g^{\sigma\mu}\mathcal{J}^{\rho\nu} + g^{\sigma\nu}\mathcal{J}^{\rho\mu} \end{aligned}$$

任何多于4个的 $\gamma^\mu$ 的乘积一定可用4个和4个以下的 $\gamma^\mu$ 的乘积表达

- ▶ 多于4个的 $\gamma^\mu$ 的乘积至少有一对指标重复
- ▶ 将重复指标的这对 $\gamma^\mu$ 可以去掉，相差 $\pm 1$
- ▶ 剩下的 $\gamma^\mu$ 的乘积如仍多于4个，重复上面过程
- ▶ 直到剩下的 $\gamma^\mu$ 的乘积等于或少于4个

16个独立的 $\gamma^\mu$

$$1 \quad \gamma^\mu \quad \mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu} \quad \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 \quad \gamma_5 \equiv i\gamma^0\gamma^1\gamma^2\gamma^3 \quad \gamma_5^2 = 1 \quad \{\gamma_5, \gamma^\mu\} = 0$$

若用矩阵构造 $\gamma^\mu$ , 16个独立自由度意味至少需要在 $\sqrt{16} = 4$ 维空间才能实现！

 $\gamma$ 矩阵

## Clifford 代数的在Minkovski空间的非厄米性

$$\{\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu\} = 2g^{\mu\nu} \quad \mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu} \equiv -\frac{i}{4}[\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu] = -\mathcal{J}^{\nu\mu}$$

$$i[\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}, \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}] = g^{\nu\rho}\mathcal{J}^{\mu\sigma} - g^{\mu\rho}\mathcal{J}^{\nu\sigma} - g^{\sigma\mu}\mathcal{J}^{\rho\nu} + g^{\sigma\nu}\mathcal{J}^{\rho\mu}$$

$$D(\Lambda)\gamma^\rho D^{-1}(\Lambda) = \Lambda_\mu^\rho \gamma^\mu \quad D(\Lambda)1D^{-1}(\Lambda) = 1 \quad D(\Lambda)\mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}D^{-1}(\Lambda) = \Lambda_\mu^\rho \Lambda_\nu^\sigma \mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}$$

16个基: 1       $\gamma^\mu$        $\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}$        $\gamma^\mu \gamma_5$        $\gamma_5$

非厄米性:  $\gamma^\mu |a^\mu\rangle = a^\mu |a^\mu\rangle$  不求和  $\Rightarrow 2g^{\mu\mu}|a^\mu\rangle = \{\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\mu\}|a^\mu\rangle = 2a^\mu a^\mu |a^\mu\rangle$

注:  $\gamma^\mu$  无共同本征态       $(a^0)^2 = 1$        $(a^1)^2 = (a^2)^2 = (a^3)^2 = -1$

- ▶ 若取  $\gamma^\mu = \gamma^{\mu\dagger} \Rightarrow \gamma^\mu$  的本征值是实的  $\Rightarrow (a^0)^2 = (a^1)^2 = (a^2)^2 = (a^3)^2 = 1$
- ▶ 若取  $\gamma^\mu = -\gamma^{\mu\dagger} \Rightarrow \gamma^\mu$  的本征值是虚的  $\Rightarrow (a^0)^2 = (a^1)^2 = (a^2)^2 = (a^3)^2 = -1$
- ▶ 只有取  $\gamma^0 = \gamma^{0\dagger} \quad \gamma^i = -\gamma^{i\dagger}$
- ▶ 它导致  $\mathcal{J}^{\sigma\rho}$  不全厄米, 在场空间生成的 表示不幺正! 但不是在态空间
- ▶ 但  $\mathcal{J}^{ij}$  厄米, 在场空间由 纯转动 生成的表示仍幺正!

 $\gamma$ 矩阵

## Clifford 代数与时空转动的表示矩阵

$$\{\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu\} = 2g^{\mu\nu} \quad \mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu} \equiv -\frac{i}{4}[\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu] = -\mathcal{J}^{\nu\mu}$$

$$i[\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}, \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}] = g^{\nu\rho}\mathcal{J}^{\mu\sigma} - g^{\mu\rho}\mathcal{J}^{\nu\sigma} - g^{\sigma\mu}\mathcal{J}^{\rho\nu} + g^{\sigma\nu}\mathcal{J}^{\rho\mu}$$

$$D(\Lambda)\gamma^\rho D^{-1}(\Lambda) = \Lambda_\mu^\rho \gamma^\mu \quad D(\Lambda)1D^{-1}(\Lambda) = 1 \quad D(\Lambda)\mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}D^{-1}(\Lambda) = \Lambda_\mu^\rho \Lambda_\nu^\sigma \mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}$$

16个基: 1       $\gamma^\mu$        $\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}$        $\gamma^\mu \gamma_5$        $\gamma_5$

厄米性的自洽取法:       $\gamma^0 = \gamma^{0\dagger}$        $\gamma^i = -\gamma^{i\dagger}$

角动量的平方:       $j = \frac{1}{2}$        $\mathcal{J}^i = -\frac{1}{2}\epsilon_{ijk}\mathcal{J}^{jk} = \frac{i}{8}\epsilon_{ijk}[\gamma^j, \gamma^k]$

为什么要用clifford代数构造的生成元来描述自旋1/2的场? 存不存在其它的方式?

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{J}^i \mathcal{J}^i &= \frac{-1}{64} \epsilon_{ijk} \epsilon_{ij'k'} [\gamma^j, \gamma^k] [\gamma^{j'}, \gamma^{k'}] = \frac{-1}{32} [\gamma^j, \gamma^k] [\gamma^j, \gamma^k] \\ &= \frac{-1}{32} [\gamma^j \gamma^k \gamma^j \gamma^k - \gamma^j \gamma^k \gamma^k \gamma^j - \gamma^k \gamma^j \gamma^j \gamma^k + \gamma^k \gamma^j \gamma^k \gamma^j] = \frac{-1}{16} [\gamma^j \gamma^k \gamma^j \gamma^k - \gamma^j \gamma^k \gamma^k \gamma^j] \\ &= \frac{-1}{16} [\gamma^j (2g^{kj} - \gamma^j \gamma^k) \gamma^k - 9] = \frac{-1}{16} [6 - 9 - 9] = \frac{3}{4} = \frac{1}{2}(\frac{1}{2} + 1) \end{aligned}$$

矩阵

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{-ip \cdot x} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma, n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{ip \cdot x} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) u(0, \sigma) \quad v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) v(0, \sigma)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j_n)} = \sum_l \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\bar{l}l} u_l(0, \sigma, n) \quad [J^i, J^j] = i\epsilon_{ijk} J^k \quad J^i = -\frac{1}{2}\epsilon_{ijk} J^{jk}$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j_n)*} = - \sum_l \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\bar{l}l} v_l(0, \sigma, n) \quad [\mathcal{J}^i, \mathcal{J}^j] = i\epsilon_{ijk} \mathcal{J}^k \quad \mathcal{J}^i = -\frac{1}{2} \epsilon_{ijk} \mathcal{J}^{jk}$$

$$\text{旋量量子场: } \vec{\mathcal{J}} = \frac{1}{2} \vec{\sigma} I \quad [\sigma^i, \sigma^j] = 2i\epsilon_{ijk}\sigma^k \quad \mathcal{J}^2 = \frac{1}{4} \vec{\sigma} \cdot \vec{\sigma} I = \frac{3}{4} I = \frac{1}{2} (\frac{1}{2} + 1) I$$

只考虑有质量的旋量场: 无质量可以看作质量趋于零的极限

- ▶ 非平庸的最低表示是  $\vec{J}^{(1/2)} = \frac{1}{2}\vec{\sigma} \Rightarrow \text{Weyl 旋量表示}$
  - ▶  $[\sigma_2\sigma^i\sigma_2, \sigma_2\sigma^j\sigma_2] = 2i\epsilon_{ijk}\sigma_2\sigma^k\sigma_2$ ,  
 $\sigma_2\sigma^i\sigma_2 = -\sigma^{i*} \quad \vec{J}^{(1/2)*} = \frac{1}{2}\vec{\sigma}^* = -\frac{1}{2}\sigma_2\vec{\sigma}\sigma_2$   
 $\Rightarrow$  有两个互为共轭的 Weyl 旋量表示
  - ▶  $\gamma$  矩阵最低4维, 考虑两个旋量表示的直和  $\dim I = 2$ : Dirac 旋量表示

 $\gamma$ 矩阵

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma,n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{-ip \cdot x} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma,n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{ip \cdot x} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) u(0, \sigma) \quad v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) v(0, \sigma)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j_n)} = \sum_l \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{ll} u_l(0, \sigma, n) \quad [J^i, J^j] = i\epsilon_{ijk} J^k$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j_n)*} = - \sum_l \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{ll} v_l(0, \sigma, n) \quad [\mathcal{J}^i, \mathcal{J}^j] = i\epsilon_{ijk} \mathcal{J}^k$$

**旋量量子场:**  $\vec{\mathcal{J}} = \frac{1}{2} \vec{\sigma} I \quad \vec{J}^{(1/2)} = \frac{1}{2} \vec{\sigma} \quad \vec{J}^{(1/2)*} = -\frac{1}{2} \sigma_2 \vec{\sigma} \sigma_2$

$$\psi_l^+(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \ u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad \psi_l^{-c}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \ v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{m}\bar{a}}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \frac{1}{2} \vec{\sigma}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = \sum_{m,a} \frac{1}{2} \underbrace{\vec{\sigma}_{\bar{m}m} I_{\bar{a}a}}_{\mathcal{J}_{ll}} u_{ma}(0, \sigma) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}, \bar{a}} v_{\bar{m}\bar{a}}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \frac{1}{2} (\sigma_2 \vec{\sigma} \sigma_2)_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = \sum_{m,a} \frac{1}{2} \underbrace{\vec{\sigma}_{\bar{m}m} I_{\bar{a}a}}_{\mathcal{J}_{ll}} v_{ma}(0, \sigma)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{m}\pm}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \frac{1}{2} \vec{\sigma}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = \sum_m \frac{1}{2} \vec{\sigma}_{\bar{m}m} u_{m\pm}(0, \sigma) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{m}\pm}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \frac{1}{2} (\sigma_2 \vec{\sigma} \sigma_2)_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = \sum_m \frac{1}{2} \vec{\sigma}_{\bar{m}m} v_{m\pm}(0, \sigma)$$

$$u_{m\pm}(0, \sigma) = c_{\pm} \delta_{m\sigma} \quad v_{m\pm}(0, \sigma) = -id_{\pm}(\sigma_2)_{m\sigma} \quad \pm \text{ 代表 } I \text{ 空间的分量} \quad -i \text{ 消去 } \sigma_2 \text{ 中的 } i$$

 $\gamma$ 矩阵

$$\text{旋量量子场: } \vec{J}^{(1/2)} = \frac{1}{2} \vec{\sigma} \quad \vec{J}^{(1/2)*} = -\frac{1}{2} \sigma_2 \vec{\sigma} \sigma_2 \quad \vec{\mathcal{J}} = \frac{1}{2} \vec{\sigma} I$$

$$\psi_l^+(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \ u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad \psi_l^{-c}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \ v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) u(0, \sigma) \quad v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) v(0, \sigma)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j_n)} = \sum_l \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\bar{l}l} u_l(0, \sigma, n) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j_n)*} = - \sum_l \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\bar{l}l} v_l(0, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{m}\pm}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \frac{1}{2} \vec{\sigma}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = \sum_m \frac{1}{2} \vec{\sigma}_{\bar{m}m} u_{m\pm}(0, \sigma) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{m}\pm}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \frac{1}{2} (\sigma_2 \vec{\sigma} \sigma_2)_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = \sum_m \frac{1}{2} \vec{\sigma}_{\bar{m}m} v_{m\pm}(0, \sigma)$$

$$u_{m\pm}(0, \sigma) = c_{\pm} \delta_{m\sigma} \quad v_{m\pm}(0, \sigma) = -id_{\pm} (\sigma_2)_{m\sigma} \quad \sigma_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -i \\ i & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \mathcal{J}^i = -\frac{1}{2} \epsilon_{ijk} \mathcal{J}^{jk} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\sigma^i}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{\sigma^i}{2} \end{pmatrix}$$

原角标  $l$  现用  $m = \pm 1/2, \pm$ ; 四个分量代表: 选  $c_+, d_+$  或  $c_-, d_-$  为零  $\Rightarrow$  Weyl 旋量

$$\begin{bmatrix} m = \frac{1}{2}, + \\ m = -\frac{1}{2}, + \\ m = \frac{1}{2}, - \\ m = -\frac{1}{2}, - \end{bmatrix} \quad u(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} c_+ \\ 0 \\ c_- \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad u(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ c_+ \\ 0 \\ c_- \end{bmatrix} \quad v(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ d_+ \\ 0 \\ d_- \end{bmatrix} \quad v(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = - \begin{bmatrix} d_+ \\ 0 \\ d_- \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

 $\gamma$ 矩阵

$$\text{旋量量子场: } \mathcal{J}^i = -\frac{1}{2}\epsilon_{ijk}\mathcal{J}^{jk} = \frac{i}{8}\epsilon_{ijk}[\gamma^j, \gamma^k] = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\sigma^i}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{\sigma^i}{2} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\psi_l^+(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \ u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad \psi_l^{-c}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \ v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) u(0, \sigma) \quad v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) v(0, \sigma)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j_n)} = \sum_l \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{ll} u_l(0, \sigma, n) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(0, \bar{\sigma}, n) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j_n)*} = - \sum_l \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{ll} v_l(0, \sigma, n)$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} m=\frac{1}{2}, + \\ m=-\frac{1}{2}, + \\ m=\frac{1}{2}, - \\ m=-\frac{1}{2}, - \end{bmatrix} \quad u(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} c_+ \\ 0 \\ c_- \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad u(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ c_+ \\ 0 \\ c_- \end{bmatrix} \quad v(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ d_+ \\ 0 \\ d_- \end{bmatrix} \quad v(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = - \begin{bmatrix} d_+ \\ 0 \\ d_- \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\{\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu\} = 2g^{\mu\nu} \quad \text{Itzykson书中的手征表象}$$

$$[\gamma^j, \gamma^k] = -2i\epsilon_{ijk} \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^i & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^i \end{pmatrix} \quad \gamma^j = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \sigma^j \\ -\sigma^j & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \gamma^j \gamma^k = \begin{pmatrix} -\sigma^j \sigma^k & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^j \sigma^k \end{pmatrix} \quad \gamma^0 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -I \\ -I & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$



$\gamma$ 矩阵

旋量量子场:  $D(\Lambda) = e^{\frac{i}{2}\omega_{\mu\nu}\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}}$ ,  $\Lambda = e^\omega$ ,  $\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu} = -\frac{i}{4}[\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu]$ ,  $\{\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu\} = 2g^{\mu\nu}$

$$\gamma^j = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \sigma^j \\ -\sigma^j & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \gamma^0 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -I \\ -I & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad u(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} c_+ \\ 0 \\ c_- \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad u(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ c_+ \\ 0 \\ c_- \end{bmatrix} \quad v(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ d_+ \\ 0 \\ d_- \end{bmatrix} \quad v(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = -\begin{bmatrix} d_+ \\ 0 \\ d_- \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\psi_l^+(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \ u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad \psi_l^{-c}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \ v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) u(0, \sigma) \quad v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) v(0, \sigma)$$

$$\beta = \beta^{-1} = \beta^\dagger = \gamma^0 \quad \gamma^0 \text{厄米}; \quad \gamma^i \text{反厄米} \quad \beta \gamma^i \beta^{-1} = -\gamma^i \quad \beta \gamma^0 \beta^{-1} = \gamma^0 \quad \beta \gamma^{\mu\dagger} \beta = \gamma^\mu$$

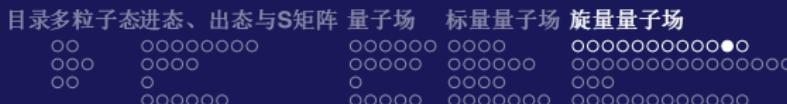
$$\beta \mathcal{J}^{ij} \beta^{-1} = \mathcal{J}^{ij} \quad \beta \mathcal{J}^{i0} \beta^{-1} = -\mathcal{J}^{i0} \quad \Rightarrow \quad \beta \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma\dagger} \beta = \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}$$

$$P\vec{J}P^{-1} = \vec{J} \quad P\vec{K}P^{-1} = -\vec{K} \quad L(p) \equiv e^\omega \quad D(L(-\vec{p})) = D(\mathcal{P}L(\vec{p})\mathcal{P}^{-1}) = D(e^{\mathcal{P}\omega\mathcal{P}^{-1}}) = \beta D(L(\vec{p}))\beta$$

$$u(-\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{m/p^0} \beta D(L(p)) \beta u(0, \sigma) \quad v(-\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{m/p^0} \beta D(L(p)) \beta v(0, \sigma)$$

$$P\psi^\pm(x)P^{-1} \propto \psi^\pm(\mathcal{P}x) \Rightarrow \beta u(0, \sigma) = b_u u(0, \sigma) \quad \beta v(0, \sigma) = b_v v(0, \sigma) \Rightarrow b_u^2 = b_v^2 = 1$$

空间反射对称性要求Dirac旋量:  $c_- = -b_u c_+$ ,  $d_- = -b_v d_+$



$\gamma$ 矩阵

$$\psi_l^+(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad \psi_l^{-c}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) u(0, \sigma)$$

$$v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) v(0, \sigma)$$

$$P a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) P^{-1} = \eta^* a(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$P a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) P^{-1} = \eta^c a^\dagger(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$P \psi_l^+(x) P^{-1} = \eta^* (2\pi)^{-\frac{3}{2}} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(-\vec{p}, \sigma) = \eta^* (2\pi)^{-\frac{3}{2}} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} u_l(-\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot \mathcal{P}x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$\psi_l^+(\mathcal{P}x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot \mathcal{P}x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$P \psi_l^{-c}(x) P^{-1} = \eta^c (2\pi)^{-\frac{3}{2}} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(-\vec{p}, \sigma) = \eta^c (2\pi)^{-\frac{3}{2}} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} v_l(-\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot \mathcal{P}x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$\psi_l^{-c}(\mathcal{P}x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot \mathcal{P}x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$u(-\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{m/p^0} \beta D(L(p)) \beta u(0, \sigma) \quad v(-\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{m/p^0} \beta D(L(p)) \beta v(0, \sigma)$$

$$\underline{P \psi_l^\pm(x) P^{-1} \propto \psi_l^\pm(\mathcal{P}x)} \Rightarrow \beta u(0, \sigma) = b_u u(0, \sigma) \quad \beta v(0, \sigma) = b_v v(0, \sigma) \Rightarrow b_u^2 = b_v^2 = 1$$

 $\gamma$ 矩阵

**旋量量子场:**  $D(\Lambda) = e^{\frac{i}{2}\omega_{\mu\nu}\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}}$ ,  $\Lambda = e^\omega$ ,  $\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu} = -\frac{i}{4}[\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu]$ ,  $\{\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu\} = 2g^{\mu\nu}$

$$\gamma^j = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \sigma^j \\ -\sigma^j & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \gamma^0 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -I \\ -I & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad u(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ \frac{-b_u}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad u(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ \frac{-b_u}{\sqrt{2}} \end{bmatrix} \quad v(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ \frac{-b_v}{\sqrt{2}} \end{bmatrix} \quad v(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ \frac{b_v}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\psi_l^+(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \ u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad \psi_l^{-c}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \ v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) u(0, \sigma) \quad v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) v(0, \sigma)$$

$$\beta = \beta^{-1} = \beta^\dagger = \gamma^0 \quad \gamma^0 \text{厄米}; \quad \gamma^i \text{反厄米} \quad \beta \gamma^i \beta^{-1} = -\gamma^i \quad \beta \gamma^0 \beta^{-1} = \gamma^0 \quad \beta \gamma^{\mu\dagger} \beta = \gamma^\mu$$

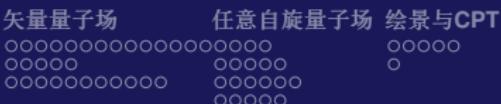
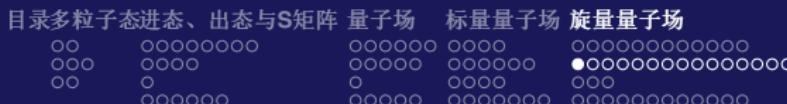
$$\beta \mathcal{J}^{ij} \beta^{-1} = \mathcal{J}^{ij} \quad \beta \mathcal{J}^{i0} \beta^{-1} = -\mathcal{J}^{i0} \quad \Rightarrow \quad \beta \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma\dagger} \beta = \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}$$

$$P\vec{J}P^{-1} = \vec{J} \quad P\vec{K}P^{-1} = -\vec{K} \quad L(p) \equiv e^\omega \quad D(L(-\vec{p})) = D(P L(\vec{p}) P^{-1}) = D(e^{\mathcal{P}\omega\mathcal{P}^{-1}}) = \beta D(L(\vec{p})) \beta$$

$$u(-\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{m/p^0} \beta D(L(p)) \beta u(0, \sigma) \quad v(-\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{m/p^0} \beta D(L(p)) \beta v(0, \sigma)$$

$$P\psi^\pm(x)P^{-1} \propto \psi^\pm(\mathcal{P}x) \Rightarrow \beta u(0, \sigma) = b_u u(0, \sigma) \quad \beta v(0, \sigma) = b_v v(0, \sigma) \Rightarrow b_u^2 = b_v^2 = 1$$

空间反射对称性要求Dirac旋量:  $c_- = -b_u c_+$ ,  $d_- = -b_v d_+$



费米统计

$$\psi_l^+(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum \int d\vec{p} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad \psi_l^{-c}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum \int d\vec{p} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

旋量量子场:  $D(\Lambda) = e^{\frac{i}{2}\omega_{\mu\nu}\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}}$ ,  $\Lambda = e^\omega$ ,  $\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu} = -\frac{i}{4}[\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu]$ ,  $\{\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu\} = 2g^{\mu\nu}$

$$\gamma^j = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \sigma^j \\ -\sigma^j & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \gamma^0 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -I \\ -I & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad u(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ \frac{-b_u}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad u(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ \frac{-b_u}{\sqrt{2}} \end{bmatrix} \quad v(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ \frac{-b_v}{\sqrt{2}} \end{bmatrix} \quad v(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ \frac{b_v}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) u(0, \sigma) \quad v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) v(0, \sigma) \quad \beta \gamma^\mu \beta^\dagger = \gamma^\mu \quad \beta \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma} \beta^\dagger = \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}$$

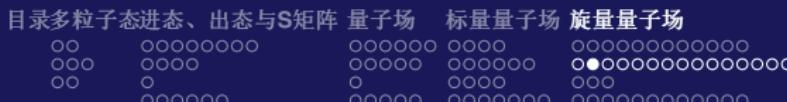
将  $\psi_l^+(x)$  和  $\psi_l^{-c}(x)$  进行线性组合来构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$  以保证其在类空区间的对易性

$$\psi(x) = \kappa \psi^+(x) + \lambda \psi^{-c}(x) \quad [\psi_l(x), \psi_l^\dagger(y)]_\mp = \int d\vec{p} [|\kappa|^2 N_{\bar{l}\bar{l}}(\vec{p}) e^{-ip \cdot (x-y)} \mp |\lambda|^2 M_{\bar{l}\bar{l}}(\vec{p}) e^{ip \cdot (x-y)}]$$

$$N_{\bar{l}\bar{l}}(\vec{p}) \equiv \sum_{\sigma} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) u_l^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad M_{\bar{l}\bar{l}}(\vec{p}) \equiv \sum_{\sigma} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) v_l^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad N(0) = \frac{1}{2}(1 + b_u \beta) \quad M(0) = \frac{1}{2}(1 + b_v \beta)$$

$$N(\vec{p}) = M/(2p^0) D(L(p)) [1 + b_u \beta] D^\dagger(L(p))$$

$$M(\vec{p}) = M/(2p^0) D(L(p)) [1 + b_v \beta] D^\dagger(L(p))$$



费米统计

$$\psi_l^+(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum \int d\vec{p} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad \psi_l^{-c}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum \int d\vec{p} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

将  $\psi_l^+(x)$  和  $\psi_l^{-c}(x)$  进行线性组合来构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$  以保证其在类空区间的对易性

$$\psi(x) = \kappa \psi^+(x) + \lambda \psi^{-c}(x) \quad [\psi_l(x), \psi_l^\dagger(y)]_\mp = \int d\vec{p} [|\kappa|^2 N_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}) e^{-ip \cdot (x-y)} \mp |\lambda|^2 M_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}) e^{ip \cdot (x-y)}]$$

$$N_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}) \equiv \sum_{\sigma} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) u_l^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad M_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}) \equiv \sum_{\sigma} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) v_l^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad N(0) = \frac{1}{2}(1+b_u\beta) \quad M(0) = \frac{1}{2}(1+b_v\beta)$$

$$N(\vec{p}) = M/(2p^0) D(L(p)) [1 + b_u\beta] D^\dagger(L(p)) \quad M(\vec{p}) = M/(2p^0) D(L(p)) [1 + b_v\beta] D^\dagger(L(p))$$

$$D(\Lambda) \gamma^\rho D^{-1}(\Lambda) = \Lambda_\sigma^\rho \gamma^\sigma \quad [e^{\frac{i}{2}\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu\dagger}\omega_{\mu\nu}}] = [e^{\frac{i}{2}\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}\omega_{\mu\nu}}]^{-1,\dagger} \Rightarrow \beta D(L(p)) \beta = D^{\dagger-1}(L(p))$$

$$D(L(p)) \beta D^{-1}(L(p)) = L_\mu^0(p) \gamma^\mu = p_\mu \gamma^\mu / M \quad D(L(p)) D^\dagger(L(p)) = D(L(p)) \beta D^{-1}(L(p)) \beta = p_\mu \gamma^\mu \beta / M$$

$$N(\vec{p}) = \frac{1}{2p^0} [p^\mu \gamma_\mu + b_u M] \beta \quad M(\vec{p}) = \frac{1}{2p^0} [p^\mu \gamma_\mu + b_v M] \beta$$

$$[\psi_l(x), \psi_l^\dagger(y)]_\mp = [|\kappa|^2 (i\gamma^\mu \partial_{x,\mu} + b_u M) \beta \Delta_+(x-y) \mp |\lambda|^2 (-i\gamma^\mu \partial_{x,\mu} + b_v M) \beta \Delta_+(y-x)]_{\bar{l}}$$

$$|\kappa|^2 = \mp |\lambda|^2 \quad b_u |\kappa|^2 = \pm b_v |\lambda|^2 \quad M \neq 0 \Rightarrow \kappa = \lambda = 1 \quad b_u = -b_v = 1 \quad \text{-1选择等价乘 } \gamma_5 \quad \text{与 Weinberg 书符号相反}$$

$$N(\vec{p}) = 1/(2p^0) [p^\mu \gamma_\mu + M] \beta \quad M(\vec{p}) = 1/(2p^0) [p^\mu \gamma_\mu - M] \beta$$



费米统计

$$\text{旋量量子场: } D(\Lambda) = e^{\frac{i}{2}\omega_{\mu\nu}\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}}, \Lambda = e^\omega, \mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu} = -\frac{i}{4}[\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu], \{\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu\} = 2g^{\mu\nu}$$

$$\gamma^j = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \sigma^j \\ -\sigma^j & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \gamma^0 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -I \\ -I & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad u(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad u(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \end{pmatrix} \quad v(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \end{pmatrix} \quad v(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\psi_l^+(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \ u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad \psi_l^{-c}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \ v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) u(0, \sigma) \quad v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) v(0, \sigma) \quad \beta \gamma^{\mu\dagger} \beta = \gamma^\mu \quad \beta \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma\dagger} \beta = \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}$$

$$\gamma_\mu^T = -\mathcal{C} \gamma_\mu \mathcal{C}^{-1} \quad \mathcal{C} \equiv i\gamma^2 \beta = -\mathcal{C}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} -i\sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & i\sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \quad \gamma_\mu^* = -\beta \mathcal{C} \gamma_\mu \mathcal{C}^{-1} \beta \quad \mathcal{J}_{\mu\nu}^T = -\mathcal{C} \mathcal{J}_{\mu\nu} \mathcal{C}^{-1}$$

$$\gamma^3 = \mathcal{C} \gamma^1 \mathcal{C}^{-1} \quad \gamma^0 = -\mathcal{C} \gamma^2 \mathcal{C}^{-1} \quad [e^{\frac{i}{2}\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}\omega_{\mu\nu}}]^* = \beta \mathcal{C} [e^{\frac{i}{2}\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}\omega_{\mu\nu}}] \mathcal{C}^{-1} \beta \quad D(L(p))^* = \beta \mathcal{C} D(L(p)) \mathcal{C}^{-1} \beta$$

$$\mathcal{C}^{-1} \beta u(0, \sigma) = v(0, \sigma) \quad \mathcal{C}^{-1} \beta v(0, \sigma) = u(0, \sigma) \quad \underbrace{u_l^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \beta \mathcal{C} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad v_l^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \beta \mathcal{C} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma)}_{\beta \mathcal{C} \text{的效果: } u, v \text{互换加共轭}}$$

$$\beta \gamma_5 \beta^{-1} = -\gamma_5 \quad \mathcal{C} \gamma_5 \mathcal{C}^{-1} = \gamma_5^T \quad \beta \mathcal{C} \gamma_5 \mathcal{C}^{-1} \beta = -\gamma_5^* \quad [\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}, \gamma_5] = 0$$

$$\gamma_5 \equiv i\gamma^0 \gamma^1 \gamma^2 \gamma^3 \quad \gamma_5^2 = 1 \quad \{\gamma_5, \gamma^\mu\} = 0$$



费米统计

$$\text{旋量量子场: } D(\Lambda) = e^{\frac{i}{2}\omega_{\mu\nu}\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}}, \Lambda = e^\omega, \mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu} = -\frac{i}{4}[\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu], \{\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu\} = 2g^{\mu\nu}$$

$$\gamma^j = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \sigma^j \\ -\sigma^j & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \gamma^0 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -I \\ -I & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad u(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad u(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \end{pmatrix} \quad v(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \end{pmatrix} \quad v(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \\ \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\psi_l^+(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \ u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad \psi_l^{-c}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \ v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) u(0, \sigma) \quad v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) v(0, \sigma) \quad \{\gamma_5, \gamma^\mu\} = 0 \quad [\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}, \gamma_5] = 0$$

$$\gamma_5 \equiv i\gamma^0\gamma^1\gamma^2\gamma^3 = \begin{pmatrix} I & 0 \\ 0 & -I \end{pmatrix} \quad P_L \equiv \frac{1-\gamma_5}{2} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & I \end{pmatrix} \quad P_R \equiv \frac{1+\gamma_5}{2} = \begin{pmatrix} I & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$P_L + P_R = 1 \quad u_L(\vec{p}, \sigma) \equiv P_L u(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad v_L(\vec{p}, \sigma) \equiv P_L v(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad [D(\Lambda), P_L] = 0$$

$$u_L(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) u_L(0, \sigma) \quad v_L(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) v_L(0, \sigma)$$

## 费米统计

最后的 $\gamma$ 矩阵结果: Itzykson-Zuber书中手征表象 可以相差一个实正交变换

$$\gamma^0 = \beta = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -I \\ -I & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \gamma^i = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \sigma^i \\ -\sigma^i & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \gamma_5 = \begin{pmatrix} I & 0 \\ 0 & -I \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\sigma^1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \sigma^2 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -i \\ i & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \sigma^3 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \quad \mathcal{C} = \begin{pmatrix} -i\sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & i\sigma^2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$u(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ -1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad u(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} \quad v(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \quad v(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 0 \\ -1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) u(0, \sigma) \quad v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) v(0, \sigma)$$

注:  $\gamma_5 u(\vec{p}, \sigma), \gamma_5 v(\vec{p}, \sigma)$  对应  $b_u = -b_v = -1$  的选择!

$$\gamma_5 \mathcal{C}^{-1} u(0, -\sigma) = (-1)^{\frac{1}{2}-\sigma} u(0, \sigma) \quad \gamma_5 \mathcal{C}^{-1} v(0, -\sigma) = (-1)^{\frac{1}{2}-\sigma} v(0, \sigma)$$

$$\beta = \beta^* \Rightarrow D^*(L(-\vec{p})) = \beta D^*(L(\vec{p})) \beta = \gamma_5 \beta D^*(L(\vec{p})) \beta \gamma_5 = \gamma_5 \mathcal{C} D(L(\vec{p})) \gamma_5 \mathcal{C}^{-1}$$

$$(-1)^{\frac{1}{2}+\sigma} u^*(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) = -\gamma_5 \mathcal{C} u(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad (-1)^{\frac{1}{2}+\sigma} v^*(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) = -\gamma_5 \mathcal{C} v(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$



费米统计

$$\text{计算 } D(L(p)) - \text{证明 } B(|\vec{p}|) \text{ 是推进变换: } L(p) = R(\hat{p})B(|\vec{p}|)R^{-1}(\hat{p}) \quad \gamma \equiv \frac{\sqrt{p^2 + M^2}}{M}$$

$$B(|\vec{p}|) = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & 0 & 0 & \sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1} \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ \sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1} & 0 & 0 & \gamma \end{pmatrix} = \exp \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & \operatorname{arc cosh}(\gamma) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \operatorname{arc cosh}(\gamma) & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & \operatorname{arc cosh}(\gamma) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \operatorname{arc cosh}(\gamma) & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}^{2n} = \begin{pmatrix} \operatorname{arc cosh}^{2n}(\gamma) & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \operatorname{arc cosh}^{2n}(\gamma) \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & \operatorname{arc cosh}(\gamma) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \operatorname{arc cosh}(\gamma) & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}^{2n+1} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & \operatorname{arc cosh}^{2n+1}(\gamma) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \operatorname{arc cosh}^{2n+1}(\gamma) & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\sum_{n=0} \frac{1}{(2n)!} \operatorname{arc cosh}^{2n}(\gamma) = \gamma \quad \sum_{n=1} \frac{1}{(2n+1)!} \operatorname{arc cosh}^{2n+1}(\gamma) = \sinh(\operatorname{arc cosh}^{2n+1}(\gamma)) = \sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1}$$

$$\text{纯推进变换: } \omega_3^0 = \omega_{03} = -\omega_{30} = \omega_0^3 = \operatorname{arc cosh}(\gamma) \quad \omega_\rho^\sigma = \text{其它} = 0$$



费米统计

$$\text{计算 } D(L(p)): \quad L(p) = R(\hat{p})B(|\vec{p}|)R^{-1}(\hat{p}) \quad D(L(\vec{p})) = D(R(\hat{p}))D(B(|\vec{p}|))D(R^{-1}(\hat{p}))$$

$$D(B(|\vec{p}|)) = e^{i\omega_{03}\mathcal{J}^{03}} = \begin{pmatrix} e^{\frac{1}{2}\omega_{03}\sigma^3} & 0 \\ 0 & e^{-\frac{1}{2}\omega_{03}\sigma^3} \end{pmatrix} = \cosh(\frac{1}{2}\omega_{03}) + \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sinh(\frac{1}{2}\omega_{03})$$

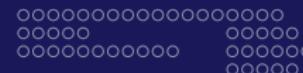
$$\mathcal{J}^{03} = -\frac{i}{4} [\gamma^0, \gamma^3] = -\frac{i}{2} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -I \\ -I & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \sigma^3 \\ -\sigma^3 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = -\frac{i}{2} \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\hat{p} = (\sin \theta \cos \phi, \sin \theta \sin \phi, \cos \theta) \quad \mathcal{J}^i = -\frac{1}{2}\epsilon_{ijk}\mathcal{J}^{jk} = \frac{i}{8}\epsilon_{ijk}[\gamma^j, \gamma^k] = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\sigma^i}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{\sigma^i}{2} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$D(R(\hat{p})) = e^{-i\phi \mathcal{J}^3} e^{-i\theta \mathcal{J}^2} = [\cos \frac{\phi}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sin \frac{\phi}{2}] [\cos \frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \sin \frac{\theta}{2}]$$

$$= \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}$$

$$D(R^{-1}(\hat{p})) = \cos\frac{\phi}{2}\cos\frac{\theta}{2} + i\begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix}\cos\frac{\phi}{2}\sin\frac{\theta}{2} + i\begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^3 \end{pmatrix}\sin\frac{\phi}{2}\cos\frac{\theta}{2} - i\begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix}\sin\frac{\phi}{2}\sin\frac{\theta}{2}$$



费米统计

$$\text{计算 } D(L(p)): \quad D(B(|\vec{p}|)) = \cosh\left(\frac{1}{2}\text{arc cosh}(\gamma)\right) + \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sinh\left(\frac{1}{2}\text{arc cosh}(\gamma)\right)$$

$$D(R(\hat{p})) = \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}$$

$$D(R^{-1}(\hat{p})) = \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}$$

$$D(R(\hat{p})) \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} D(R^{-1}(\hat{p}))$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \left[ \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} \right]$$

$$\times \left[ \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} \right]$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \left[ [\cos\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}]^2 + \sin^2\frac{\phi}{2} \cos^2\frac{\theta}{2} \right.$$

$$\left. - 2i[\begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} + \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}] \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} \right]$$



费米统计

计算  $D(L(p))$ : 
$$D(B(|\vec{p}|)) = \cosh\left(\frac{1}{2}\text{arc cosh}(\gamma)\right) + \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sinh\left(\frac{1}{2}\text{arc cosh}(\gamma)\right)$$

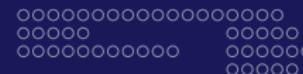
$$D(R(\hat{p})) = \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}$$

$$D(R^{-1}(\hat{p})) = \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}$$

$$D(R(\hat{p})) \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} D(R^{-1}(\hat{p}))$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \left[ [\cos\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}]^2 + \sin^2\frac{\phi}{2} \cos^2\frac{\theta}{2} \right. \\ \left. - 2i[\begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} + \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}] \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} \right]$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \left[ \cos^2\frac{\theta}{2} - \sin^2\frac{\theta}{2} - 2i[- \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} + \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}] \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} \right. \\ \left. - 2i[\begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} + \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}] \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} \right]$$



费米统计

$$\text{计算 } D(L(p)): \quad D(B(|\vec{p}|)) = \cosh\left(\frac{1}{2}\arccosh(\gamma)\right) + \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sinh\left(\frac{1}{2}\arccosh(\gamma)\right)$$

$$D(R(\hat{p})) = \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}$$

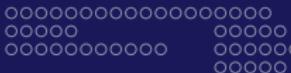
$$D(R^{-1}(\hat{p})) = \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}$$

$$D(R(\hat{p})) \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} D(R^{-1}(\hat{p}))$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \left[ \cos\theta - i \left[ - \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos^2\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\theta + \frac{1}{2} \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\phi \sin\theta \right] - \frac{i}{2} \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\phi \sin\theta \right. \\ \left. - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \sin^2\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\theta \right]$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \left[ \cos\theta + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\phi \sin\theta - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\phi \sin\theta \right]$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \cos\theta + \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \cos\phi \sin\theta + \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \sin\phi \sin\theta$$



费米统计

$$\text{计算 } D(L(p)): \quad L(p) = R(\hat{p})B(|\vec{p}|)R^{-1}(\hat{p}) \quad D(L(\vec{p})) = D(R(\hat{p}))D(B(|\vec{p}|))D(R^{-1}(\hat{p}))$$

$$D(B(|\vec{p}|)) = \cosh\left(\frac{1}{2}\text{arc cosh}(\gamma)\right) + \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sinh\left(\frac{1}{2}\text{arc cosh}(\gamma)\right)$$

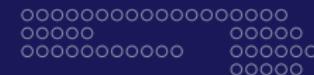
$$D(R(\hat{p})) = \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}$$

$$D(R^{-1}(\hat{p})) = \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \cos\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2} + i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \cos\frac{\theta}{2} - i \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \sin\frac{\phi}{2} \sin\frac{\theta}{2}$$

$$D(R(\hat{p})) \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} D(R^{-1}(\hat{p})) = \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^3 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix} \cos\theta + \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^1 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^1 \end{pmatrix} \cos\phi \sin\theta + \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^2 & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^2 \end{pmatrix} \sin\phi \sin\theta$$

$$D(L(\vec{p})) = \cosh\left(\frac{1}{2}\text{arc cosh}(\gamma)\right) + \begin{pmatrix} \Theta(\theta, \phi) & 0 \\ 0 & -\Theta(\theta, \phi) \end{pmatrix} \sinh\left(\frac{1}{2}\text{arc cosh}(\gamma)\right)$$

$$\Theta(\theta, \phi) = \sigma^3 \cos\theta + \sigma^1 \cos\phi \sin\theta + \sigma^2 \sin\phi \sin\theta = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\theta & e^{-i\phi} \sin\theta \\ e^{i\phi} \sin\theta & -\cos\theta \end{pmatrix}$$



费米统计

$$\text{计算 } u(\vec{p}, \sigma), v(\vec{p}, \sigma): \quad u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) u(0, \sigma) \quad v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) v(0, \sigma)$$

$$u(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ -1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad u(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} \quad v(0, \frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \quad v(0, -\frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 0 \\ -1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$D(L(\vec{p})) = \cosh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) + \begin{pmatrix} \Theta(\theta, \phi) & 0 \\ 0 & -\Theta(\theta, \phi) \end{pmatrix} \sinh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma))$$

$$\Theta(\theta, \phi) = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \theta & e^{-i\phi} \sin \theta \\ e^{i\phi} \sin \theta & -\cos \theta \end{pmatrix} \quad \Theta(\theta, \phi) \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \theta \\ e^{i\phi} \sin \theta \end{pmatrix} \quad \Theta(\theta, \phi) \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} e^{-i\phi} \sin \theta \\ -\cos \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

$$u(\vec{p}, \frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}\gamma} \begin{bmatrix} \pm \cosh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) \pm \cos \theta \sinh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) \\ \pm e^{i\phi} \sin \theta \sinh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) \\ -\cosh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) + \cos \theta \sinh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) \\ e^{i\phi} \sin \theta \sinh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) \end{bmatrix} \quad \hat{p} = (\sin \theta \cos \phi, \sin \theta \sin \phi, \cos \theta)$$

$$v(\vec{p}, \frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}\gamma} \begin{bmatrix} e^{-i\phi} \sin \theta \sinh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) \\ \cosh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) - \cos \theta \sinh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) \\ \pm e^{-i\phi} \sin \theta \sinh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) \\ \mp \cosh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) \mp \cos \theta \sinh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) \end{bmatrix} \quad \gamma = \frac{\sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + M^2}}{M}$$



费米统计

 $u(\vec{p}, \sigma), v(\vec{p}, \sigma)$ 的显式表达:

$$u(\vec{p}, \frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{\gamma}} \begin{bmatrix} \sqrt{\gamma+1} + \sqrt{\gamma-1} \cos \theta \\ \sqrt{\gamma-1} e^{i\phi} \sin \theta \\ -\sqrt{\gamma+1} + \sqrt{\gamma-1} \cos \theta \\ \sqrt{\gamma-1} e^{i\phi} \sin \theta \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\hat{p} = (\sin \theta \cos \phi, \sin \theta \sin \phi, \cos \theta)$$

$$u(\vec{p}, -\frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{\gamma}} \begin{bmatrix} \sqrt{\gamma-1} e^{-i\phi} \sin \theta \\ \sqrt{\gamma+1} - \sqrt{\gamma-1} \cos \theta \\ \sqrt{\gamma-1} e^{-i\phi} \sin \theta \\ -\sqrt{\gamma+1} - \sqrt{\gamma-1} \cos \theta \end{bmatrix}$$

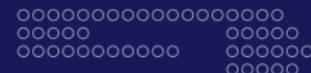
$$\gamma = \frac{\sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + M^2}}{M}$$

$$v(\vec{p}, \frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{\gamma}} \begin{bmatrix} \sqrt{\gamma-1} e^{-i\phi} \sin \theta \\ \sqrt{\gamma+1} - \sqrt{\gamma-1} \cos \theta \\ -\sqrt{\gamma-1} e^{-i\phi} \sin \theta \\ \sqrt{\gamma+1} + \sqrt{\gamma-1} \cos \theta \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\cosh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) = \frac{\sqrt{\gamma+1}}{\sqrt{2}}$$

$$v(\vec{p}, -\frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{\gamma}} \begin{bmatrix} -\sqrt{\gamma+1} - \sqrt{\gamma-1} \cos \theta \\ -\sqrt{\gamma-1} e^{i\phi} \sin \theta \\ -\sqrt{\gamma+1} + \sqrt{\gamma-1} \cos \theta \\ \sqrt{\gamma-1} e^{i\phi} \sin \theta \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\sinh(\frac{1}{2} \text{arc cosh}(\gamma)) = \frac{\sqrt{\gamma-1}}{\sqrt{2}}$$



## 费米统计

$u(\vec{p}, \sigma), v(\vec{p}, \sigma)$ 的显式表达的零质量极限:  $\hat{p} = (\sin \theta \cos \phi, \sin \theta \sin \phi, \cos \theta)$

$$u(\vec{p}, \frac{1}{2}) \stackrel{M=0}{=} \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} 1 + \cos \theta \\ e^{i\phi} \sin \theta \\ -1 + \cos \theta \\ e^{i\phi} \sin \theta \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{2p^0} \begin{bmatrix} p^0 + p^3 \\ p^1 + ip^2 \\ -p^0 + p^3 \\ p^1 + ip^2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= - \begin{pmatrix} I & 0 \\ 0 & -I \end{pmatrix} v(\vec{p}, -\frac{1}{2})$$

$$u(\vec{p}, -\frac{1}{2}) \stackrel{M=0}{=} \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} e^{-i\phi} \sin \theta \\ 1 - \cos \theta \\ e^{-i\phi} \sin \theta \\ -1 - \cos \theta \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{2p^0} \begin{bmatrix} p^1 - ip^2 \\ p^0 - p^3 \\ p^1 - ip^2 \\ -p^0 - p^3 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} I & 0 \\ 0 & -I \end{pmatrix} v(\vec{p}, \frac{1}{2})$$

$$v(\vec{p}, \frac{1}{2}) \stackrel{M=0}{=} \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} e^{-i\phi} \sin \theta \\ 1 - \cos \theta \\ -e^{-i\phi} \sin \theta \\ 1 + \cos \theta \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{2p^0} \begin{bmatrix} p^1 - ip^2 \\ p^0 - p^3 \\ -p^1 + ip^2 \\ p^0 + p^3 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} I & 0 \\ 0 & -I \end{pmatrix} u(\vec{p}, -\frac{1}{2})$$

$$v(\vec{p}, -\frac{1}{2}) \stackrel{M=0}{=} \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} -1 - \cos \theta \\ -e^{i\phi} \sin \theta \\ -1 + \cos \theta \\ e^{i\phi} \sin \theta \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{2p^0} \begin{bmatrix} -p^0 - p^3 \\ -p^1 - ip^2 \\ -p^0 + p^3 \\ p^1 + ip^2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= - \begin{pmatrix} I & 0 \\ 0 & -I \end{pmatrix} u(\vec{p}, \frac{1}{2})$$

▶ **u和v线性相关，且都不是螺旋度算符的本征态**

▶ 因为此时不再存在静止系， $\sigma = \pm \frac{1}{2}$ 已经没有意义

▶ 需要用 $\sigma = \pm \frac{1}{2}$ 的**u(或v)**态叠加出螺旋度的本征态



## 费米统计

用零质量  $u(\vec{p}, \sigma), v(\vec{p}, \sigma)$  构造的螺旋度本征态:  $\hat{p} = (\sin \theta \cos \phi, \sin \theta \sin \phi, \cos \theta)$

$$\mathcal{J}^i = \frac{1}{2} \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^i & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^i \end{pmatrix} \quad \Sigma \equiv \frac{\vec{\mathcal{J}} \cdot \vec{p}}{p^0} = \frac{1}{2p^0} \begin{pmatrix} p^i \sigma^i & 0 \\ 0 & p^i \sigma^i \end{pmatrix} \quad p^i \sigma^i = \begin{pmatrix} p^3 & p^1 - ip^2 \\ p^1 + ip^2 & -p^3 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$v_+(p) \equiv \frac{\sqrt{1 - \cos \theta}}{\sqrt{2}} [u(\vec{p}, -\frac{1}{2}) + \frac{(1 + \cos \theta)e^{-i\phi}}{\sin \theta} u(\vec{p}, \frac{1}{2})] = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2p^0}} \begin{pmatrix} |p]_a \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad |p]_a \equiv \begin{pmatrix} \frac{p^1 - ip^2}{\sqrt{p^0 - p^3}} \\ \frac{p^0 - p^3}{\sqrt{p^0 - p^3}} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \frac{\sqrt{1 - \cos \theta}}{\sqrt{2}} [v(\vec{p}, \frac{1}{2}) - \frac{(1 + \cos \theta)e^{-i\phi}}{\sin \theta} v(\vec{p}, -\frac{1}{2})] \quad \frac{p^i \sigma^i}{p^0} |p]_a = |p]_a \quad \Sigma v_+(p) = \frac{1}{2} v_+(p)$$

$$v_-(p) \equiv \frac{\sqrt{1 + \cos \theta}}{\sqrt{2}} [-u(\vec{p}, -\frac{1}{2}) + \frac{(1 - \cos \theta)e^{-i\phi}}{\sin \theta} u(\vec{p}, \frac{1}{2})] = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2p^0}} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ |p\rangle_{\dot{a}} \end{pmatrix} \quad |p\rangle_{\dot{a}} \equiv \begin{pmatrix} \frac{-p^1 + ip^2}{\sqrt{p^0 + p^3}} \\ \frac{p^0 + p^3}{\sqrt{p^0 + p^3}} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \frac{\sqrt{1 + \cos \theta}}{\sqrt{2}} [v(\vec{p}, \frac{1}{2}) + \frac{(1 - \cos \theta)e^{-i\phi}}{\sin \theta} v(\vec{p}, -\frac{1}{2})] \quad \frac{p^i \sigma^i}{p^0} |p\rangle_{\dot{a}} = -|p\rangle_{\dot{a}} \quad \Sigma v_-(p) = -\frac{1}{2} v_-(p)$$

$$\bar{u}_+(p) \equiv (|p|^a, 0) \quad |p|^a \equiv (|p\rangle_{\dot{a}})^\dagger \quad \bar{u}_-(p) \equiv (0, \langle p|_{\dot{a}}) \quad \langle p|_{\dot{a}} \equiv (|p]_a)^\dagger \quad \langle pq \rangle \equiv \langle p|_{\dot{a}}|q\rangle^{\dot{a}} \quad [pq] \equiv [p|^a|q]_a$$

$$p_{ab} \equiv -|p]_a \langle p|_{\dot{b}} = - \begin{pmatrix} p^0 + p^3 & p^1 - ip^2 \\ p^1 + ip^2 & p^0 - p^3 \end{pmatrix} \quad p^{\dot{a}b} \equiv -|p\rangle_{\dot{a}}^b |p|^b = - \begin{pmatrix} p^0 - p^3 & -p^1 + ip^2 \\ -p^1 - ip^2 & p^0 + p^3 \end{pmatrix}$$



旋量场的分立对称性变换性质

$$\text{空间反射变换: } Pa(\vec{p}, \sigma)P^{-1} = \eta^* a(-\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad Pa^c(\vec{p}, \sigma)P^{-1} = \eta^{c*} a^c(-\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$u_l(-\vec{p}, \sigma) = b_u \beta u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \beta u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad v_l(-\vec{p}, \sigma) = b_v \beta v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) = -\beta v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$\psi_l(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} [u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$\begin{aligned} P\psi_l(x)P^{-1} &= (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} [\eta^* u_l(-\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot \mathcal{P}x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + \eta^c v_l(-\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot \mathcal{P}x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)] \\ &= (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} [\eta^* \beta u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot \mathcal{P}x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) - \eta^c \beta v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot \mathcal{P}x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)] \end{aligned}$$

为保证用空间反射态来构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$  同样保证能够使其在类空区间相互对易，只能取

$$\eta^c = -\eta^* \quad \Rightarrow \quad P\psi(x)P^{-1} = \eta^* \beta \psi(\mathcal{P}x) \quad \text{作业21}$$

$$P\psi_L(x)P^{-1} = \eta^* \beta \psi_R(\mathcal{P}x) \quad P\psi_R(x)P^{-1} = \eta^* \beta \psi_L(\mathcal{P}x)$$



旋量场的分立对称性变换性质

$$\text{时间反演变换: } Ta(\vec{p}, \sigma)T^{-1} = (-1)^{\frac{1}{2}-\sigma} a(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) \quad Ta^c(\vec{p}, \sigma)T^{-1} = (-1)^{\frac{1}{2}-\sigma} a^c(-\vec{p}, -\sigma)$$

$$(-1)^{\frac{1}{2}+\sigma} u^*(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) = -\gamma_5 \mathcal{C} u(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad (-1)^{\frac{1}{2}+\sigma} v^*(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) = -\gamma_5 \mathcal{C} v(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$\psi_l(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} [u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$T\psi_l(x)T^{-1} = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} (-1)^{\frac{1}{2}-\sigma} [u_l^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) + v_l^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(-\vec{p}, -\sigma)]$$

$$= (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} (-1)^{\frac{1}{2}+\sigma} [u_l^*(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) e^{ip \cdot \mathcal{P}_x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + v_l^*(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) e^{-ip \cdot \mathcal{P}_x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$= -\gamma_5 \mathcal{C} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} [u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot \mathcal{P}_x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot \mathcal{P}_x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$T\psi(x)T^{-1} = -\gamma_5 \mathcal{C} \psi(-\mathcal{P}x) \quad \text{作业22}$$



## 旋量场的分立对称性变换性质

$$\text{电荷共轭与联合CPT变换: } Ca(\vec{p}, \sigma)C^{-1} = \xi^* a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad Ca^c(\vec{p}, \sigma)C^{-1} = \xi^c a(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$\beta C u_l^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) = v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad \beta C v_l^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) = u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$\psi_l(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} [u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$\begin{aligned} C\psi_l(x)C^{-1} &= (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} [\xi^* u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) + \xi^c v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)] \\ &= \beta C(2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} [\xi^* v_l^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) + \xi^c u_l^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)] \end{aligned}$$

为保证用电荷共轭态来构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$  同样保证能够使其在类空区间相互对易，只能取

$$\xi^c = \xi^* \quad \Rightarrow \quad C\psi(x)C^{-1} = \xi^* \beta C\psi^*(x)$$

如果  $a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) = a(\vec{p}, \sigma) \Rightarrow C\psi(x)C^{-1} = \xi^* \psi(x)$ , 此种费米子叫**Majorana费米子**

**Majorana费米子:**  $\psi(x) = \beta C\psi^*(x)$  作业23

对CPT联合变换:  $CPT \psi(x) [CPT]^{-1} = \xi^* \eta^* \gamma_5 \psi^*(-x)$



自由旋量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$\psi_l(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum \int d\vec{p} [u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$D(L(p)) \beta D^{-1}(L(p)) = L_{\mu}^0(p) \gamma^{\mu} = p_{\mu} \gamma^{\mu} / M$$

$$\frac{1}{M} p_{\mu} \gamma^{\mu} u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \frac{1}{M} p_{\mu} \gamma^{\mu} \sqrt{\frac{M}{p^0}} D(L(p)) u(0, \sigma) = \sqrt{\frac{M}{p^0}} D(L(p)) \beta u(0, \sigma) = u(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$\frac{1}{M} p_{\mu} \gamma^{\mu} v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \frac{1}{M} p_{\mu} \gamma^{\mu} \sqrt{\frac{M}{p^0}} D(L(p)) v(0, \sigma) = \sqrt{\frac{M}{p^0}} D(L(p)) \beta v(0, \sigma) = -v(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$(p^{\mu} \gamma_{\mu} - M) u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = 0 \quad (p^{\mu} \gamma_{\mu} + M) v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = 0 \quad \text{注: } \gamma_5 u(\vec{p}, \sigma), \gamma_5 v(\vec{p}, \sigma) \text{ 对应 } b_u = -b_v = -1 \text{ 的选择!}$$

$$\Rightarrow (i\gamma^{\mu} \partial_{\mu} - M) \psi(x) = 0 \quad \underbrace{\text{自由粒子场的Dirac方程!}}_{\text{M前的符号依赖 } b_u = -b_v \text{ 的约定!}} \quad i\gamma^{\mu} \partial_{\mu} \psi_L(x) - M \psi_L(x) = 0$$

自由旋量场的哈密顿量是体系的总能量算符

$$H'_0 = \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} [a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma)] \sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + M^2} = H_0 \quad \text{作业31}$$



自由旋量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$\text{检验 Dirac 方程: } (p^\mu \gamma_\mu - M) u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = 0 \quad (p^\mu \gamma_\mu + M) v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = 0$$

$$u(\vec{p}, \frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{\gamma}} \begin{bmatrix} \pm\sqrt{\gamma+1} \pm\sqrt{\gamma-1} \cos\theta \\ \pm\sqrt{\gamma-1} e^{i\phi} \sin\theta \\ -\sqrt{\gamma+1} +\sqrt{\gamma-1} \cos\theta \\ \sqrt{\gamma-1} e^{i\phi} \sin\theta \end{bmatrix} \quad \hat{p} = (\sin\theta \cos\phi, \sin\theta \sin\phi, \cos\theta)$$

$$v(\vec{p}, -\frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{\gamma}} \begin{bmatrix} \sqrt{\gamma-1} e^{-i\phi} \sin\theta \\ \sqrt{\gamma+1} -\sqrt{\gamma-1} \cos\theta \\ \pm\sqrt{\gamma-1} e^{-i\phi} \sin\theta \\ \mp\sqrt{\gamma+1} \mp\sqrt{\gamma-1} \cos\theta \end{bmatrix} \quad \gamma = \frac{\sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + M^2}}{M} \quad M\sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1} = \sqrt{\vec{p}^2}$$

$$\gamma^j = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \sigma^j \\ -\sigma^j & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \gamma^0 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -I \\ -I & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad p_\mu \gamma^\mu = M[\gamma \gamma^0 - \sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1}(\sin\theta \cos\phi \gamma^1 + \sin\theta \sin\phi \gamma^2 + \cos\theta \gamma^3)]$$

$$p_\mu \gamma^\mu = M \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -\gamma - \sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1}(\sin\theta \cos\phi \sigma^1 + \sin\theta \sin\phi \sigma^2 + \cos\theta \sigma^3) \\ -\gamma + \sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1}(\sin\theta \cos\phi \sigma^1 + \sin\theta \sin\phi \sigma^2 + \cos\theta \sigma^3) & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= M \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & -\gamma - \sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1} \cos\theta & -\sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1} e^{-i\phi} \sin\theta \\ 0 & 0 & -\sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1} e^{i\phi} \sin\theta & -\gamma + \sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1} \cos\theta \\ -\gamma + \sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1} \cos\theta & \sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1} e^{-i\phi} \sin\theta & 0 & 0 \\ \sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1} e^{i\phi} \sin\theta & -\gamma - \sqrt{\gamma^2 - 1} \cos\theta & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$



自由旋量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$\psi_l(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum \int d\vec{p} [u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma)] \quad (i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu - M) \psi(x) = 0$$

自由旋量场的哈密顿量是体系的总能量算符

$$H_0 = \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} [a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma)] \sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + M^2}$$

哈密顿量的坐标空间表达:

$$\psi^\dagger = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} [u^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) + v^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$\nabla \psi(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} i \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \vec{p} [u(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) - v(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$u^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) u(\vec{p}, \sigma') \stackrel{\text{作业16}}{=} v^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) v(\vec{p}, \sigma') = \delta_{\sigma \sigma'} \quad u^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) v(-\vec{p}, \sigma') \stackrel{\text{作业18}}{=} v^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) u(-\vec{p}, \sigma') = 0$$

$$\stackrel{\text{作业17}}{\Rightarrow} H_0 = \int d\vec{x} : [\psi^\dagger(x) \beta(-i\vec{\gamma} \cdot \nabla + M) \psi(x)] :$$

$$\int d^4x [\bar{\psi} i\vec{\gamma} \cdot \nabla \psi(x)]^* = -i \int d^4x [\partial^i \psi^\dagger(x)] \gamma^{i\dagger} \beta \psi(x) = -i \int d^4x [\partial^i \bar{\psi}(x)] \gamma^i \psi(x) = \int d^4x \bar{\psi}(x) i\vec{\gamma} \cdot \nabla \psi(x)$$



自由旋量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$\psi_l(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} [u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)] \quad (i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu - M) \psi(x) = 0$$

$$(i\partial_t + i\beta\vec{\gamma} \cdot \nabla - \beta M) \psi(x) = 0 \quad H_0 = \int d\vec{x} : [\psi^\dagger(x) \beta (-i\vec{\gamma} \cdot \nabla + M) \psi(x) ] :$$

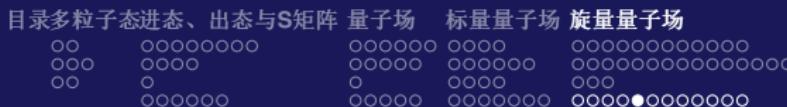
$\psi(x)$ 为广义坐标,  $H_0$ 对 $\psi(x)$ 的泛函微商定义了广义动量对时间导数的负值 $-\dot{\pi}(x)$

$$-\dot{\pi}^T(x) \equiv \left. \frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \psi^T(x)} \right|_{\pi \text{固定}} = \beta^* (i\vec{\gamma}^* \cdot \nabla + M) \psi^* = -i\dot{\psi}^*(x) \quad \text{左泛函微商}$$

$$\pi(x) = i\psi^*(x) = i[\bar{\psi}(x)\beta]^T \quad \bar{\psi}(x) \equiv \psi^\dagger(x)\beta$$

$$S_0 = \int d^4x : \pi^T(x) \cdot \dot{\psi}(x) : - \int dt H_0 = \int d^4x : \bar{\psi}(x) (i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu - M) \psi(x) : \\ \gamma^\mu \partial_\mu = \beta \partial_t + \vec{\gamma} \cdot \nabla \quad \text{略去边界积分, 将} S_0 \text{取极值得到 Dirac 方程!}$$

$$\int d^4x [\bar{\psi} i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu \psi(x)]^* = -i \int d^4x [\partial_\mu \psi^\dagger(x)] \gamma^{\mu\dagger} \beta \psi(x) = -i \int d^4x [\partial_\mu \bar{\psi}(x)] \gamma^\mu \psi(x) = \int d^4x \bar{\psi}(x) i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu \psi(x)$$



自由旋量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$\psi_l(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum \int d\vec{p} [u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)] \quad (i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu - M) \psi(x) = 0$$

$$H_0 = \text{Re} \int d\vec{x} : [\psi^\dagger(x) \beta (-i\vec{\gamma} \cdot \nabla + M) \psi(x)] : \quad -\dot{\bar{\pi}}(x) \equiv \frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \psi(x)} \Big|_{\pi \text{ 固定}} = -i\dot{\psi}^*(x)$$

$$S_0 = \int d^4x : \bar{\psi}(x) (i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu - M) \psi(x) : \quad \pi(x) = i\psi^*(x) \quad \bar{\psi}(x) \equiv \psi^\dagger(x) \beta$$

$$\{\psi_l(\vec{x}, t), \pi_{\bar{l}}(\vec{y}, t)\} = i\delta_{l\bar{l}}\delta(\vec{x} - \vec{y}) \quad \{\psi_l(\vec{x}, t), \psi_{\bar{l}}(\vec{y}, t)\} = \{\pi_l(\vec{x}, t), \pi_{\bar{l}}(\vec{y}, t)\} = 0 \quad \text{作业19}$$

$$\dot{\psi}(\vec{x}, t) = i[H_0, \psi(\vec{x}, t)] = \frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \pi(\vec{x}, t)} \quad \dot{\pi}(\vec{x}, t) = i[H_0, \pi(\vec{x}, t)] = -\frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \psi(\vec{x}, t)} \quad \text{作业20}$$

$$S_0 = \int d^4x \mathcal{L}_0 \quad \mathcal{L}_0 =: \bar{\psi}(x) (i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu - M) \psi(x) : \quad \pi^i(x) = \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_0}{\partial \dot{\psi}(x)} = i\psi^*(x)$$

零质量旋量场的结果可在有质量的旋量场结果中将质量趋于零得到！



自由旋量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

费米子质量:  $\psi_R = P_R \psi$   $\psi_L = P_L \psi$   $\psi^c \equiv C\psi C^{-1} = \xi^* \beta \mathcal{C} \psi^*$   $(\psi_L)^c = \xi^* \beta \mathcal{C} \psi_L^* = P_R \xi^* \beta \mathcal{C} \psi^* = (\psi^c)_R$

$$S_0 = \int d^4x : \bar{\psi}(x)(i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu - M)\psi(x) :$$

$$= \int d^4x : [\overline{\psi_L}(x)i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu \psi_L(x) + \overline{\psi_R}(x)i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu \psi_R(x) - M\overline{\psi_R}(x)\psi_L(x) - M\overline{\psi_L}(x)\psi_R(x)] :$$

♣ 如果费米子质量为零，左手场与右手场不发生作用！

◇ 这时左手场和右手场可以有相互独立的对称性！手征对称性

♥ 质量负责联系左手场和右手场！

♠ 这时左、右手场不能再有相互独立的对称性！ $\psi_R \rightarrow R\psi_R$   $\psi_L \rightarrow L\psi_L$   $R \neq L$

¶ 若费米子存在手征对称性将禁戒质量项的出现！

⊗ 费米子有质量意味手征对称性必须发生破坏！



自由旋量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

Marjorana中微子? 质量:  $\psi^c \equiv C\psi C^{-1} = \xi^* \beta \mathcal{C} \psi^* \xrightarrow{\text{Marjorana}} \xi^* \psi$  纯中性

$$(\psi_L)^c = \xi^* \beta \mathcal{C} \psi_L^* = P_R \xi^* \beta \mathcal{C} \psi^* = (\psi^c)_R \xrightarrow{\text{Marjorana}} \xi^* \psi_R \quad (\psi_R)^c = (\psi^c)_L \xrightarrow{\text{Marjorana}} \xi^* \psi_L$$

$$\overline{(\psi_L)^c} = \overline{(\psi^c)_R} \xrightarrow{\text{Marjorana}} \xi \overline{\psi_R} \quad \overline{(\psi_R)^c} = \overline{(\psi^c)_L} \xrightarrow{\text{Marjorana}} \xi \overline{\psi_L}$$

$$\overline{\psi} \gamma^\mu \psi = \overline{\psi^c} \gamma^\mu \psi^c = [\beta \mathcal{C} \psi^*]^\dagger \beta \gamma^\mu \beta \mathcal{C} \psi^* = \psi^T \mathcal{C} \gamma^\mu \mathcal{C} \beta \psi^* = \psi^T \gamma^{\mu T} \beta \psi^* = -\overline{\psi} \gamma^\mu \psi = 0$$

Dirac mass term =  $\int d^4x : [-D\overline{\psi_R}(x)\psi_L(x) - D\overline{\psi_L}(x)\psi_R(x)] :$

Marjorana mass term =  $\int d^4x : \left[ -\frac{A}{2} \overline{(\psi_L)^c}(x) \psi_L(x) - \frac{A}{2} \overline{\psi_L}(x) (\psi_L)^c(x) \right] : \text{Fermion}\# \text{violation}$

Marjorana mass term =  $\int d^4x : \left[ -\frac{B}{2} \overline{(\psi_R)^c}(x) \psi_R(x) - \frac{B}{2} \overline{\psi_R}(x) (\psi_R)^c(x) \right] : \text{Fermion}\# \text{violation}$

对左右手场都存在的情形:

$$\sqrt{2}\chi = \psi_L + (\psi_L)^c \quad \chi^c = \chi \quad \sqrt{2}\omega = \psi_R + (\psi_R)^c \quad \omega^c = \omega$$

$$\psi_L = \sqrt{2}P_L\chi \quad (\psi_L)^c = \sqrt{2}P_R\chi \quad \psi_R = \sqrt{2}P_R\omega \quad (\psi_R)^c = \sqrt{2}P_L\omega$$



自由旋量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

Marjorana质量:  $\psi^c \equiv C\psi C^{-1} = \xi^* \beta \mathcal{C} \psi^*$  Marjorana  $\Rightarrow \psi$  纯中性

$$\sqrt{2}\chi = \psi_L + (\psi_L)^c \quad \chi^c = \chi \quad \sqrt{2}\omega = \psi_R + (\psi_R)^c \quad \omega^c = \omega$$

$$\psi_L = \sqrt{2}P_L\chi \quad (\psi_L)^c = \sqrt{2}P_R\chi \quad \psi_R = \sqrt{2}P_R\omega \quad (\psi_R)^c = \sqrt{2}P_L\omega$$

$$\overline{\psi_L} i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu \psi_L + \overline{\psi_R} i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu \psi_R = \overline{\chi} i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu \chi + \overline{\omega} i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu \omega$$

$$D\overline{\psi_R}\psi_L + D\overline{\psi_L}\psi_R + \frac{A}{2}(\overline{\psi_L})^c\psi_L + \frac{A}{2}\overline{\psi_L}(\psi_L)^c + \frac{B}{2}(\overline{\psi_R})^c\psi_R + \frac{B}{2}\overline{\psi_R}(\psi_R)^c$$

$$= D(\overline{\chi}\omega + \overline{\omega}\chi) + A\overline{\chi}\chi + B\overline{\omega}\omega = (\overline{\chi}, \overline{\omega}) \begin{pmatrix} A & D \\ D & B \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \chi \\ \omega \end{pmatrix}$$

$$M_{1,2} = \frac{A}{2} + \frac{B}{2} \pm \sqrt{\left(\frac{A}{2} - \frac{B}{2}\right)^2 + D^2}$$

**Eigenstates:**  $\eta_1 = \chi \cos \theta - \omega \sin \theta \quad \eta_2 = \chi \sin \theta + \omega \cos \theta \quad \tan 2\theta = \frac{2D}{A-B}$

$$D = \frac{1}{2}(M_1 - M_2) \sin 2\theta \quad A = M_1 \cos^2 \theta + M_2 \sin^2 \theta \quad B = M_1 \sin^2 \theta + M_2 \cos^2 \theta$$



自由旋量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

Marjorana中微子? 质量:  $\psi^c \equiv C\psi C^{-1} = \xi^* \beta \mathcal{C} \psi^* \xrightarrow{\text{Marjorana}} \xi^* \psi$  纯中性

$$\text{Marjorana mass term} = \int d^4x : \left[ -\frac{A}{2} \overline{(\psi_L)^c}(x) \psi_L(x) - \frac{A}{2} \overline{\psi_L}(x) (\psi_L)^c(x) \right] : \text{Fermion}\# \text{violation}$$

$$\text{Marjorana mass term} = \int d^4x : \left[ -\frac{B}{2} \overline{(\psi_R)^c}(x) \psi_R(x) - \frac{B}{2} \overline{\psi_R}(x) (\psi_R)^c(x) \right] : \text{Fermion}\# \text{violation}$$

对左右手场分别单独存在的情形，不能有Dirac质量:

$$\sqrt{2}\chi = \psi_L + (\psi_L)^c \quad \chi^c = \chi \quad \sqrt{2}\omega = \psi_R + (\psi_R)^c \quad \omega^c = \omega$$

$$\psi_L = \sqrt{2}P_L\chi \quad (\psi_L)^c = \sqrt{2}P_R\chi \quad \psi_R = \sqrt{2}P_R\omega \quad (\psi_R)^c = \sqrt{2}P_L\omega$$

$$S_L = \int d^4x : [\overline{\psi_L} i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu \psi_L - \frac{A}{2} \overline{(\psi_L)^c} \psi_L - \frac{A}{2} \overline{\psi_L} (\psi_L)^c] : = \int d^4x : \overline{\chi} [i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu - A] \chi :$$

$$S_R = \int d^4x : [\overline{\psi_R} i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu \psi_R - \frac{B}{2} \overline{(\psi_R)^c} \psi_R - \frac{B}{2} \overline{\psi_R} (\psi_R)^c] : = \int d^4x : \overline{\omega} [i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu - B] \omega :$$

$$[i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu - A]\chi = 0 \Rightarrow i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu P_L\chi - AP_R\chi = 0 \xrightarrow{\text{两分量方程}} i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu \psi_L - A(\psi_L)^c = 0$$

$$[i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu - B]\omega = 0 \Rightarrow i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu P_R\omega - BP_L\omega = 0 \xrightarrow{\text{两分量方程}} i\gamma^\mu \partial_\mu \psi_R - B(\psi_R)^c = 0$$



自由旋量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

## 旋量场的自由度与两种质量：

- ♣ 具有空间反射对称的旋量场有4个自由度!
- ♦ 若粒子中性或无质量， 可只有2个自由度 Weyl！ 但无空间反射对称性
- ♠ 中性粒子每两自由度<sub>左或右</sub> 可单独具有自己的Majorana质量 但破坏费米子数！
- ♥ 也可看成是中性左(右)手Dirac场分别和自己的电荷共轭场的关联
- ¶ 左右各俩中性自由度<sub>两个粒子</sub>之间可以通过Dirac质量相互关联！
- ✖ 对中性粒子， 两种质量可能共存， 导致跷跷板机制 中微子属那种？



自由旋量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

## 自然界中的中微子的几种存在可能性：

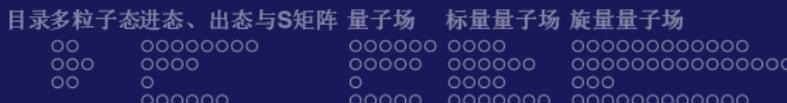
- ♣ 至少有三种，每种都有左手态，至少两种有很小质量！每种可能
  - (1) 是纯 **Dirac** 粒子  $A=B=0$ 。 有宇称；有右手（四分量）。无法解释小质量
  - (2) 是一组两分量纯 **Majorana** 粒子  $D=B=0$ 。 无宇称；无右手。无法解释小质量
  - (3) 是两组通过**Dirac**质量耦合的两分量 **Majorana** 粒子  $D=0$ 对应退耦合
- ♠ 两组耦合 **Majorana** 粒子可产生跷跷板机制解释小质量！ 产生重中微子
- ❖ 三种中微子的每种都可以是上面三个可能中的某一种！



自由旋量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

## 旋量场的地位：

- ♣ 是各种非平庸量子场中最简单的场!
- ♦ 十分复杂! 且没有经典对应!
- ♠ 现实世界已发现的所有物质型基本粒子都由旋量场描述!
- ♥ Dirac、Weyl、Majorana粒子正被凝聚态、量子信息密切关注!
- ¶ 存在两种的基本旋量场!
- ♦ 左右手场的不同对称性手征对称性在现实世界起关键作用



按自旋分类

$$\psi_l^+(x) = \sum_{\sigma,n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{-ip \cdot x} u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad \psi_l^-(x) = \sum_{\sigma,n} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} e^{ip \cdot x} v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^+(\Lambda) u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{l}}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^*(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{\bar{l}l}^-(\Lambda) v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n)$$

矢量量子场:  $D(\Lambda)_\nu^\mu \pm \equiv \Lambda_\nu^\mu \quad (J^1 \pm i J^2)_{\sigma' \sigma} = \delta_{\sigma' \sigma \pm 1} \sqrt{(j \mp \sigma)(j \pm \sigma + 1)} \quad j=0,1 \quad J_{\sigma' \sigma}^3 = \sigma \delta_{\sigma' \sigma}$

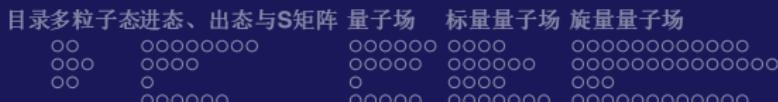
$$D(1+\omega)_\nu^\mu = g_\nu^\mu + \omega_\nu^\mu = g_\nu^\mu + \frac{i}{2} \omega_{\sigma\rho} (\mathcal{J}^{\sigma\rho})_\nu^\mu \quad \stackrel{e^\omega \text{ 不成立!}}{=} \quad (\mathcal{J}^{\sigma\rho})_\nu^\mu = i(g_\nu^\sigma g^{\rho\mu} - g_\nu^\rho g^{\sigma\mu})$$

$$\phi^{+\mu}(x) = \sum_{\sigma} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} \, u^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} \quad \phi^{-\mu}(x) = \sum_{\sigma} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} \, v^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}$$

$$u^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (M/p^0)^{1/2} L(p)_\nu^\mu u^\nu(0, \sigma) \quad v^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (M/p^0)^{1/2} L(p)_\nu^\mu v^\nu(0, \sigma)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u^\mu(0, \bar{\sigma}) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)} = \vec{\mathcal{J}}_\nu^\mu u^\nu(0, \sigma) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v^\mu(0, \bar{\sigma}) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)*} = -\vec{\mathcal{J}}_\nu^\mu v^\nu(0, \sigma)$$

转动生成元  $\vec{\mathcal{J}}_\nu^\mu$  是  $\Lambda_\nu^\mu$  的纯转动部分的四矢量表达:  $(\mathcal{J}_k)_\nu^\mu = -\frac{1}{2} \epsilon_{ijk} (\mathcal{J}^{ij})_\nu^\mu = i \epsilon_{ijk} g^{i\mu} g^j_\nu$   
 $(\mathcal{J}_k)_0^0 = (\mathcal{J}_k)_i^0 = (\mathcal{J}_k)_0^i = 0 \quad (\mathcal{J}_k)_j^i = i \epsilon_{ijk} \quad (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_0^0 = (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_i^0 = (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_0^i = 0 \quad (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_j^i = 2 \delta_j^i$  场自旋为 1



按自旋分类

$$\phi^{+\mu}(x) = \sum_{\sigma} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} u^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} \quad \phi^{-\mu}(x) = \sum_{\sigma} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} v^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_l(\vec{p}_{\Lambda}, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{ll}^+(\Lambda) u_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad u^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (M/p^0)^{1/2} L(p)^{\mu}_{\nu} u^{\nu}(0, \sigma)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_l(\vec{p}_{\Lambda}, \bar{\sigma}, n) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^*(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l D_{ll}^-(\Lambda) v_l(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) \quad v^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (M/p^0)^{1/2} L(p)^{\mu}_{\nu} v^{\nu}(0, \sigma)$$

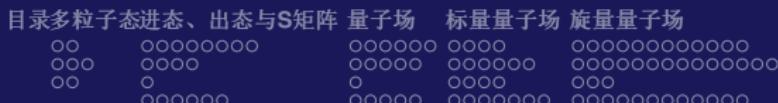
$$(\mathcal{J}_k)_0^0 = (\mathcal{J}_k)_i^i = (\mathcal{J}_k)_j^j = 0 \quad (\mathcal{J}_k)_j^i = i\epsilon_{ijk} \quad (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_0^0 = (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_i^i = (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_j^j = 0 \quad (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_j^i = 2\delta_j^i$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u^{\mu}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)} = \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\nu}^{\mu} u^{\nu}(0, \sigma) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u^0(0, \bar{\sigma}) (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)} = \sum_{\sigma'} \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\nu}^0 u^{\nu}(0, \sigma') \cdot \vec{J}_{\sigma'\sigma}^{(j)} = (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_{\nu}^0 u^{\nu}(0, \sigma) = 0$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u^i(0, \bar{\sigma}) (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)} = \sum_{\sigma'} \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\nu}^i u^{\nu}(0, \sigma') \cdot \vec{J}_{\sigma'\sigma}^{(j)} = (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_{\nu}^i u^{\nu}(0, \sigma) = 2u^i(0, \sigma)$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v^{\mu}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)*} = -\vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\nu}^{\mu} v^{\nu}(0, \sigma) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v^0(0, \bar{\sigma}) (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)*} = -\sum_{\sigma'} \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\nu}^0 v^{\nu}(0, \sigma') \cdot \vec{J}_{\sigma'\sigma}^{(j)*} = (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_{\nu}^0 v^{\nu}(0, \sigma) = 0$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v^i(0, \bar{\sigma}) (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)*} = -\sum_{\sigma'} \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\nu}^i v^{\nu}(0, \sigma') \cdot \vec{J}_{\sigma'\sigma}^{(j)*} = (\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2)_{\nu}^i v^{\nu}(0, \sigma) = 2v^i(0, \sigma)$$



按自旋分类

$$\phi^{+\mu}(x) = \sum_{\sigma} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} \ u^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} \quad \phi^{-\mu}(x) = \sum_{\sigma} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} \ v^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}$$

$$(\mathcal{J}_k)^0_0 = (\mathcal{J}_k)^0_i = (\mathcal{J}_k)^i_0 = 0 \quad (\mathcal{J}_k)^i_j = i\epsilon_{ijk} \quad (\vec{J}^2)^0_0 = (\vec{J}^2)^0_i = (\vec{J}^2)^i_0 = 0 \quad (\vec{J}^2)^i_j = 2\delta^i_j$$

$$u^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (M/p^0)^{1/2} L(p)^{\mu}_{\nu} u^{\nu}(0, \sigma) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u^0(0, \bar{\sigma}) (\vec{J}^2)^{(j)}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = 0 \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u^i(0, \bar{\sigma}) (\vec{J}^2)^{(j)}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = 2u^i(0, \sigma)$$

$$v^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (M/p^0)^{1/2} L(p)^{\mu}_{\nu} v^{\nu}(0, \sigma) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v^0(0, \bar{\sigma}) (\vec{J}^2)^{(j)}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = 0 \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v^i(0, \bar{\sigma}) (\vec{J}^2)^{(j)}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = 2v^i(0, \sigma)$$

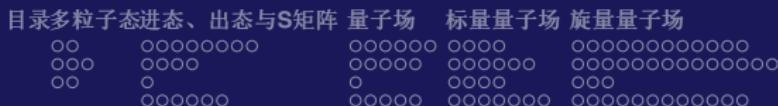
$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u^{\mu}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \vec{J}^{(j)}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = \vec{J}^{\mu}_{\nu} u^{\nu}(0, \sigma) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v^{\mu}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \vec{J}^{(j)*}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = -\vec{J}^{\mu}_{\nu} v^{\nu}(0, \sigma)$$

自旋为0的情况:  $j=0 \quad L^{\mu}_0(p) = p^{\mu}/M$

$$u^i(0) = v^i(0) = 0 \quad u^0(0) = -v^0(0) = i(M/2)^{1/2} \quad u^{\mu}(\vec{p}) = -v^{\mu}(\vec{p}) = ip^{\mu}(2p^0)^{-1/2}$$

$$\phi^{+\mu}(x) = -\partial^{\mu} \phi^{+}(x) \quad \phi^{-\mu}(x) = -\partial^{\mu} \phi^{-}(x)$$

标量场的基础上加上一个微商即可得到现在的矢量场



按自旋分类

$$\phi^{+\mu}(x) = \sum_{\sigma} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} u^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} \quad \phi^{-\mu}(x) = \sum_{\sigma} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} v^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}$$

$$u^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (M/p^0)^{1/2} L(p)^{\mu}_{\nu} u^{\nu}(0, \sigma) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u^0(0, \bar{\sigma}) (\vec{J}^2)_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)} = 0 \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u^i(0, \bar{\sigma}) (\vec{J}^2)_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)} = 2u^i(0, \sigma)$$

$$v^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (M/p^0)^{1/2} L(p)^{\mu}_{\nu} v^{\nu}(0, \sigma) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v^0(0, \bar{\sigma}) (\vec{J}^2)_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)} = 0 \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v^i(0, \bar{\sigma}) (\vec{J}^2)_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)} = 2v^i(0, \sigma)$$

自旋为1有质量的情况:  $j = 1$

↑态自旋为1/2和大于1上式只有零解↑

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u^{\mu}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = \vec{J}_{\nu}^{\mu} u^{\nu}(0, \sigma) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v^{\mu}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^* = -\vec{J}_{\nu}^{\mu} v^{\nu}(0, \sigma)$$

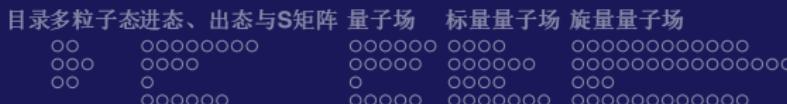
$$J_{\sigma' \sigma}^{\pm} = (J^1 \pm iJ^2)_{\sigma' \sigma} = \delta_{\sigma' \sigma} \pm i\sqrt{(1 \mp \sigma)(1 \pm \sigma + 1)} \quad J_{\sigma' \sigma}^3 = \sigma \delta_{\sigma' \sigma}$$

$$(\mathcal{J}^{\sigma\rho})_{\nu}^{\mu} = i(g^{\sigma}_{\nu} g^{\rho\mu} - g^{\rho}_{\nu} g^{\sigma\mu}) \quad (\mathcal{J}_k)_0^0 = (\mathcal{J}_k)_i^0 = (\mathcal{J}_k)_0^i = 0 \quad (\mathcal{J}_k)_j^i = i\epsilon_{ijk}$$

$$u^0(0, \sigma) = v^0(0, \sigma) = 0 \quad u^i(0, \sigma)\sigma = i\epsilon_{ij3}u^j(0, \sigma) \quad v^i(0, \sigma)\sigma = -i\epsilon_{ij3}v^j(0, \sigma)$$

$$u^1(0, 0) = u^2(0, 0) = v^1(0, 0) = v^2(0, 0) = 0 \quad u^3(0, \pm 1) = v^3(0, \pm 1) = 0$$

$$u^1(0, \sigma)\sigma = iu^2(0, \sigma) \quad u^2(0, \sigma)\sigma = -iu^1(0, \sigma) \quad v^1(0, \sigma)\sigma = -iv^2(0, \sigma) \quad v^2(0, \sigma)\sigma = iv^1(0, \sigma)$$



按自旋分类

$$\phi^{+\mu}(x) = \sum_{\sigma} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} u^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} \quad \phi^{-\mu}(x) = \sum_{\sigma} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} v^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}$$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u^{\mu}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\nu}^{\mu} u^{\nu}(0, \sigma) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v^{\mu}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^* = -\vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\nu}^{\mu} v^{\nu}(0, \sigma)$$

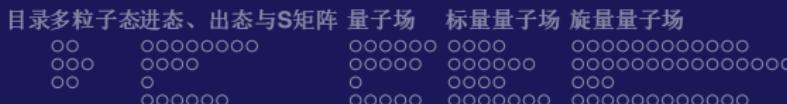
$$u^0(0, \sigma) = v^0(0, \sigma) = 0 \quad u^1(0, \sigma)\sigma = iu^2(0, \sigma) \quad v^1(0, \sigma)\sigma = -iv^2(0, \sigma)$$

$$u^1(0, 0) = u^2(0, 0) = v^1(0, 0) = v^2(0, 0) = 0 \quad u^3(0, \pm 1) = v^3(0, \pm 1) = 0$$

自旋为1有质量的情况:  $j = 1$

$$u^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = v^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (2p^0)^{-1/2} e^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad u^{\mu}(0, 0) = v^{\mu}(0, 0) = (2M)^{-1/2} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \quad \text{作业24}$$

$$u^{\mu}(0, 1) = -v^{\mu}(0, -1) = -\frac{(2M)^{-1/2}}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad u^{\mu}(0, -1) = -v^{\mu}(0, 1) = \frac{(2M)^{-1/2}}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ -i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$



按自旋分类

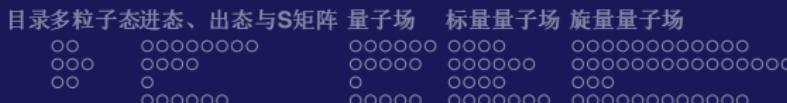
自旋为1有质量的情况:  $u^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = v^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (2p^0)^{-1/2} e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma)$

$$e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) \equiv L_\nu^\mu(\vec{p}) e^\nu(0, \sigma) \quad e^\mu(0, 0) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(0, 1) = \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(0, -1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ -i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$L(\vec{p}) = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & \sqrt{\gamma^2-1} \sin\theta \cos\phi & \sqrt{\gamma^2-1} \sin\theta \sin\phi & \sqrt{\gamma^2-1} \cos\theta \\ \sqrt{\gamma^2-1} \sin\theta \cos\phi & 1 + (\gamma-1) \sin^2\theta \cos^2\phi & (\gamma-1) \sin^2\theta \sin\phi \cos\phi & (\gamma-1) \sin\theta \cos\theta \cos\phi \\ \sqrt{\gamma^2-1} \sin\theta \sin\phi & (\gamma-1) \sin^2\theta \sin\phi \cos\phi & 1 + (\gamma-1) \sin^2\theta \sin^2\phi & (\gamma-1) \sin\theta \cos\theta \sin\phi \\ \sqrt{\gamma^2-1} \cos\theta & (\gamma-1) \sin\theta \cos\theta \cos\phi & (\gamma-1) \sin\theta \cos\theta \sin\phi & 1 + (\gamma-1) \cos^2\theta \end{pmatrix}$$

$$e^\mu(\vec{p}, 0) = \begin{bmatrix} \sqrt{\gamma^2-1} \cos\theta \\ (\gamma-1) \sin\theta \cos\theta \cos\phi \\ (\gamma-1) \sin\theta \cos\theta \sin\phi \\ 1 + (\gamma-1) \cos^2\theta \end{bmatrix}$$

$$e^\mu(\vec{p}, \pm 1) = \mp \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} \sqrt{\gamma^2-1} e^{\pm i\phi} \sin\theta \\ 1 + (\gamma-1) e^{\pm i\phi} \cos\phi \sin^2\theta \\ \pm i + (\gamma-1) e^{\pm i\phi} \sin\phi \sin^2\theta \\ (\gamma-1) e^{\pm i\phi} \sin\theta \cos\theta \end{bmatrix}$$



按自旋分类

自旋为1有质量的情况:  $u^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = v^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (2p^0)^{-1/2} e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma)$

$$e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) \equiv L_\nu^\mu(\vec{p}) e^\nu(0, \sigma) \quad e^\mu(0, 0) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(0, 1) = \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(0, -1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ -i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

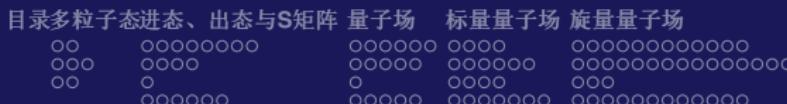
$$\phi^{+\mu}(x) = \phi^{-\mu\dagger}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x}$$

$$[\phi^{+\mu}(x), \phi^{-\nu}(y)]_{\mp} = \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^3 2p^0} e^{-ip \cdot (x-y)} \Pi^{\mu\nu}(\vec{p}) = [-g^{\mu\nu} - \frac{\partial^\mu \partial^\nu}{M^2}] \Delta_+(M, x-y) \quad \text{作业25}$$

$$\Pi^{\mu\nu}(\vec{p}) \equiv \sum_{\sigma} e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{\nu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = -g^{\mu\nu} + \frac{p^\mu p^\nu}{M^2}$$

为保证因果性，须把矢量粒子看成是玻色子，必须以组合的  $v^\mu$  构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$

- ▶ 对不带荷的矢量粒子  $v^\mu(x) \equiv \phi^{+\mu}(x) + \phi^{+\mu\dagger}(x)$
- ▶ 对带荷的矢量粒子须引入带相反荷的反粒子  $v^\mu(x) \equiv \phi^{+\mu}(x) + \phi^{+\mu\dagger}(x)$



按自旋分类

自旋为1有质量的情况:  $u^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = v^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (2p^0)^{-1/2} e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma)$

$$e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) \equiv L_\nu^\mu(\vec{p}) e^\nu(0, \sigma) \quad e^\mu(0, 0) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(0, 1) = \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(0, -1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ -i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

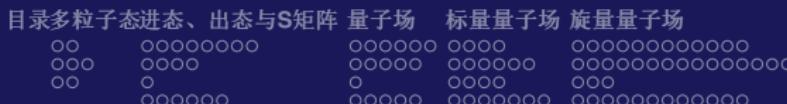
$$\phi^{+\mu}(x) = \phi^{-\mu\dagger}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x}$$

为保证因果性，须把矢量粒子看成是玻色子，必须以组合的  $v^\mu$  构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

不带荷的情形相当于  $a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) = a(\vec{p}, \sigma)$

$$[v^\mu(x), v^\nu(y)]_- = [v^\mu(x), v^{\nu\dagger}(y)]_- = -[g^{\mu\nu} + \frac{\partial^\mu \partial^\nu}{M^2}] \Delta(M, x - y) \quad \text{作业26}$$



按自旋分类

$$\phi^{+\mu}(x) = \sum_{\sigma} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} u^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} \quad \phi^{-\mu}(x) = \sum_{\sigma} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} v^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}$$

$$u^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (k^0/p^0)^{1/2} L(p)_{\nu}^{\mu} u^{\nu}(0, \sigma) \quad u^{\mu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) e^{i\theta\sigma} = R_{\nu}^{\mu}(\theta) u^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad u^{\mu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = S_{\nu}^{\mu} u^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma)$$

$$v^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (k^0/p^0)^{1/2} L(p)_{\nu}^{\mu} v^{\nu}(0, \sigma) \quad v^{\mu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) e^{-i\theta\sigma} = R_{\nu}^{\mu}(\theta) v^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad v^{\mu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = S_{\nu}^{\mu} v^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma)$$

自旋为1无质量的情况:  $j=1$  有质量的无质极限产生发散!

$$u^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = v^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (2p^0)^{-1/2} e^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad e^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = L(p)_{\nu}^{\mu} e^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \text{ 的螺旋度指标取 } \pm 1 \quad p^{\mu} = L(p)_{\nu}^{\mu} k^{\nu}$$

$$e^{\mu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) e^{i\sigma\theta} = R_{\nu}^{\mu}(\theta) e^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad e^{\mu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = S_{\nu}^{\mu}(\alpha, \beta) e^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad e^{\mu}(\vec{k}, \pm 1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(0, 1, \pm i, 0)$$

$$S_{\nu}^{\mu}(\alpha, \beta) = \begin{bmatrix} 1+\zeta & \alpha & \beta & -\zeta \\ \alpha & 1 & 0 & -\alpha \\ \beta & 0 & 1 & -\beta \\ \zeta & \alpha & \beta & 1-\zeta \end{bmatrix} \quad R_{\nu}^{\mu}(\theta) = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \cos \theta & \sin \theta & 0 \\ 0 & -\sin \theta & \cos \theta & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \quad \nearrow$$

按自旋分类

自旋为1无质量的情况： $j=1$ 有质量的无质极限产生发散！

$$\phi^{+\mu}(x) = \sum (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} \; u^\mu(\vec{p},\sigma) a(\vec{p},\sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} \quad \phi^{-\mu}(x) = \sum (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} \; v^\mu(\vec{p},\sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p},\sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}$$

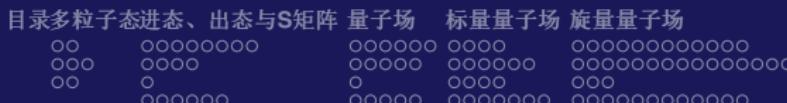
$$\mu^\mu(\vec{p},\sigma) \equiv v^{\mu*}(\vec{p},\sigma) \equiv (2p^0)^{-1/2} e^\mu(\vec{p},\sigma) \quad e^\mu(\vec{p},\sigma) \equiv L(p)^\mu_\nu e^\nu(\vec{k},\sigma) \text{ 的螺旋度指标取 } \pm 1 \quad p^\mu \equiv L(p)^\mu_\nu k^\nu$$

$$e^\mu(\vec{k},\sigma)e^{i\sigma\theta} = R_\nu^\mu(\theta)e^\nu(\vec{k},\sigma) \quad e^\mu(\vec{k},\sigma) = S_\nu^\mu(\alpha,\beta)e^\nu(\vec{k},\sigma) \quad e^\mu(\vec{k},\pm 1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(0,1,\pm i,0)$$

$$S_{\nu}^{\mu}(\alpha, \beta) e^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \pm 1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 1+\zeta & \alpha & \beta & -\zeta \\ \alpha & 1 & 0 & -\alpha \\ \beta & 0 & 1 & -\beta \\ \zeta & \alpha & \beta & 1-\zeta \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ \pm i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} \alpha \pm i\beta \\ 1 \\ \pm i \\ \alpha \pm i\beta \end{bmatrix}$$

$$S_\nu^\mu(\alpha, \beta) e^\nu(\vec{k}, \sigma) = e^\mu(\vec{k}, \sigma) + (\alpha + i\sigma\beta) \frac{k^\mu}{\sqrt{2}|\vec{k}|} \quad W(\theta, \alpha, \beta) = S(\alpha, \beta)R(\theta)$$

$$D^\mu_\nu(W(\theta,\alpha,\beta))e^\nu(\vec{k},\sigma) = S^\mu_\lambda(\alpha,\beta)R^\lambda_\nu(\theta)e^\nu(\vec{k},\sigma) = e^{i\sigma\theta}[e^\mu(\vec{k},\sigma) + \frac{\alpha+i\sigma\beta}{\sqrt{2}|\vec{k}|}k^\mu]$$



按自旋分类

自旋为1无质量的情况：

$$\phi^{+\mu}(x) = \sum_{\sigma} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} u^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} \quad \phi^{-\mu}(x) = \sum_{\sigma} (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d\vec{p} v^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}$$

$$u^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = v^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (2p^0)^{-1/2} e^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad e^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = L(p)^{\mu}_{\nu} e^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \text{的螺旋度指标取 } \pm 1 \quad p^{\mu} = L(p)^{\mu}_{\nu} k^{\nu}$$

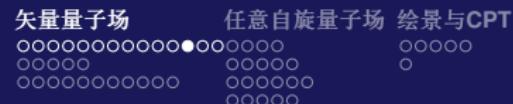
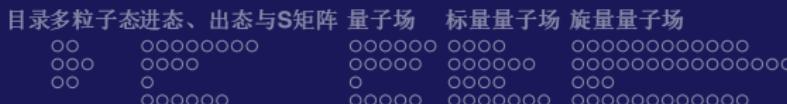
$$e^{\mu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) e^{i\sigma\theta} = R^{\mu}_{\nu}(\theta) e^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad e^{\mu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = S^{\mu}_{\nu}(\alpha, \beta) e^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad e^{\mu}(\vec{k}, \pm 1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(0, 1, \pm i, 0)$$

$$S^{\mu}_{\nu}(\alpha, \beta) e^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = e^{\mu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) + (\alpha + i\sigma\beta) k^{\mu}/(\sqrt{2}|\vec{k}|) \quad W(\theta, \alpha, \beta) = S(\alpha, \beta)R(\theta)$$

$$D^{\mu}_{\nu}(W(\theta, \alpha, \beta)) e^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = S^{\mu}_{\lambda}(\alpha, \beta) R^{\lambda}_{\nu}(\theta) e^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = e^{i\sigma\theta}[e^{\mu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) + k^{\mu}(\alpha + i\sigma\beta)/(\sqrt{2}|\vec{k}|)]$$

$$\begin{aligned} D^{\mu}_{\nu}(\Lambda) e^{\nu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) &= D^{\mu}_{\nu}(\Lambda L(p)) e^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = D^{\mu}_{\nu}(L(\Lambda p) W) e^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad W \equiv L^{-1}(\Lambda p) \Lambda L(p) \\ &= D^{\mu}_{\nu}(L(\Lambda p)) e^{i\sigma\theta(\Lambda, p)} [e^{\nu}(\vec{k}, \sigma) + \{\alpha(\Lambda, p) + i\sigma\beta(\Lambda, p)\} k^{\nu}/(\sqrt{2}|\vec{k}|)] \\ &= e^{i\sigma\theta(\Lambda, p)} [e^{\mu}(\vec{p}_{\Lambda}, \sigma) + p^{\mu}_{\Lambda} \{\alpha(\Lambda, p) + i\sigma\beta(\Lambda, p)\}/(\sqrt{2}|\vec{k}|)] \quad p^{\mu}_{\Lambda} = \Lambda^{\mu}_{\nu} p^{\nu} \end{aligned}$$

$$e^{-i\sigma\theta(\Lambda, p)} e^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = D^{\mu}_{\nu}(\Lambda^{-1}) e^{\nu}(\vec{p}_{\Lambda}, \sigma) + p^{\mu} \{\alpha(\Lambda, p) + i\sigma\beta(\Lambda, p)\}/(\sqrt{2}|\vec{k}|)$$



按自旋分类

**自旋为1无质量的情况：**

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma=\pm 1} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$U(\Lambda) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) U^{-1}(\Lambda) = \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} e^{-i\sigma\theta(\Lambda p)} a(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \sigma) \quad U(\Lambda) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) U^{-1}(\Lambda) = \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} e^{i\sigma\theta(\Lambda p)} a^\dagger(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \sigma)$$

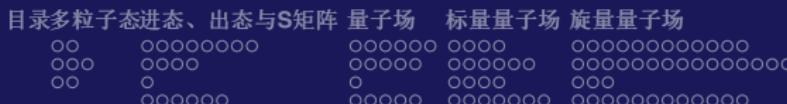
$$e^{-i\sigma\theta(\Lambda, p)} e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = D_\nu^\mu(\Lambda^{-1}) e^\nu(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \sigma) + p^\mu \{ \alpha(\Lambda, p) + i\sigma\beta(\Lambda, p) \} / (\sqrt{2}|\vec{k}|)$$

$$U(\Lambda) v^\mu(x) U^{-1}(\Lambda) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma=\pm 1} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-i\sigma\theta(\Lambda, p)} a(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + \dots]$$

$$= (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma=\pm 1} \int \frac{d\vec{p}_\Lambda}{\sqrt{2p_\Lambda^0}} \{ [D_\nu^\mu(\Lambda^{-1}) e^\nu(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \sigma) + p^\mu \frac{\alpha(\Lambda, p) + i\sigma\beta(\Lambda, p)}{\sqrt{2}|\vec{k}}] a(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \sigma) e^{-ip_\Lambda(\Lambda x)} + \dots \}$$

$$= D_\nu^\mu(\Lambda^{-1}) v^\nu(\Lambda x) + \partial^\mu \Omega(x, \Lambda) \quad D_\nu^\mu(\Lambda^{-1}) = [D_\nu^\mu(\Lambda^{-1})]^* = (\Lambda^{-1})_\nu^\mu$$

$$\Omega(x, \Lambda) \equiv (2\pi)^{-3/2} i \sum_{\sigma=\pm 1} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} \left[ \frac{\alpha(\Lambda, p) + i\sigma\beta(\Lambda, p)}{\sqrt{2}|\vec{k}|} a(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \sigma) e^{-ipx} - \frac{\alpha(\Lambda, p) - i\sigma\beta(\Lambda, p)}{\sqrt{2}|\vec{k}|} a^\dagger(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \sigma) e^{ipx} \right]$$



按自旋分类

## 自旋为1无质量的情况:

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma=\pm 1} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$U(\Lambda) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) U^{-1}(\Lambda) = \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} e^{-i\sigma\theta(\Lambda p)} a(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \sigma) \quad U(\Lambda) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) U^{-1}(\Lambda) = \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} e^{i\sigma\theta(\Lambda p)} a^\dagger(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \sigma)$$

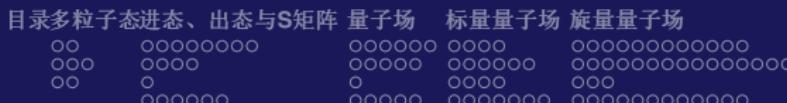
$$U(\Lambda) v^\mu(x) U^{-1}(\Lambda) = D_\nu^\mu(\Lambda^{-1}) v^\nu(\Lambda x) + \partial^\mu \Omega(x, \Lambda) \quad D_\nu^\mu(\Lambda^{-1}) = [D_\nu^\mu(\Lambda^{-1})]^* = (\Lambda^{-1})_\nu^\mu$$

$$\Omega(x, \Lambda) \equiv (2\pi)^{-\frac{3}{2}} i \sum_{\sigma=\pm 1} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} \sqrt{\frac{(\Lambda p)^0}{p^0}} \left[ \frac{\alpha(\Lambda, p) + i\sigma\beta(\Lambda, p)}{\sqrt{2|\vec{k}|}} a(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \sigma) e^{-ipx} - \frac{\alpha(\Lambda, p) - i\sigma\beta(\Lambda, p)}{\sqrt{2|\vec{k}|}} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \sigma) e^{ipx} \right]$$

洛伦兹转动不只给出时空转动结果,还多出全散度项.虽避免了单纯在有质量矢量场理论中取零质量极限导致的发散,但矢量场洛伦兹变换性质无法实现!只有矢量场多一个全散度项不产生任何影响的理论能够保证实现理论本该具有的洛伦兹变换的性质,它要求理论在如下变换下是不变的:

$$v^\mu(x) \rightarrow v^{\mu'}(x) = v^\mu(x) + \partial^\mu \Omega(x) \quad \text{冗余的自由度!}$$

这个变换叫规范变换. 在规范变换下保持不变的理论叫规范理论.



按自旋分类

规范对称性的引入回顾:  $v^{\mu+}(x) = v^{\mu-\dagger}(x) = \sum_l \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^3} e^{-ip \cdot x} u^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma)$

$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u^\mu(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sqrt{p^0/(\Lambda p)^0} \sum_l \Lambda_\nu^\mu u^\nu(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = e^{i\theta(\Lambda, p)\sigma} \delta_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}$$

$$u^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = v^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (2p^0)^{-1/2} e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} e^\mu(\vec{p}_\Lambda, \bar{\sigma}) D_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}(W(\Lambda, p)) = \sum_l \Lambda_\nu^\mu e^\nu(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

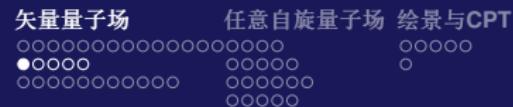
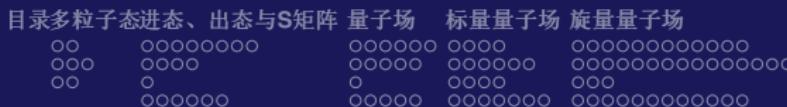
取  $p = k, \quad \Lambda = L(q), \quad q = \Lambda p \Rightarrow L(p) = 1 \Rightarrow W(\Lambda, p) \equiv L^{-1}(\Lambda p) \Lambda L(p) = 1$

$$e^\mu(\vec{q}, \sigma) = \sum_l L_\nu^\mu(q) e^\nu(\vec{k}, \sigma)$$

取:  $p = k, \quad \Lambda = S(\alpha, \beta), \quad q = \Lambda p = k \Rightarrow e^\mu(\vec{k}, \sigma) = \sum_l S_\nu^\mu(\alpha, \beta) e^\nu(\vec{k}, \sigma)$

取:  $p = k, \quad \Lambda = R(\theta), \quad q = \Lambda p = k \Rightarrow e^\mu(\vec{k}, \sigma) e^{i\theta\sigma} = \sum_l R_\nu^\mu(\theta) e^\nu(\vec{k}, \sigma)$

$$S_\nu^\mu(\alpha, \beta) e^\nu(\vec{k}, \sigma) = e^\mu(\vec{k}, \sigma) + (\alpha + i\sigma\beta) \frac{k^\mu}{\sqrt{2|\vec{k}|}} \Rightarrow U(\Lambda) v^\mu(x) U^{-1}(\Lambda) = (\Lambda^{-1})_\nu^\mu v^\nu(\Lambda x) + \partial^\mu \Omega(x, \Lambda)$$



矢量场的分立对称性变换性质

空间反射变换:

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

有质量情形:  $L_\nu^\mu(-\vec{p}) = \mathcal{P}_\rho^\mu L_\sigma^\rho(\vec{p}) \mathcal{P}_\nu^\sigma$        $e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = L_\nu^\mu(\vec{p}) e^\nu(0, \sigma)$

$$e^\mu(0, 0) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(0, 1) = \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(0, -1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ -i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$e^\mu(-\vec{p}, \sigma) = -\mathcal{P}_\nu^\mu e^\nu(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad Pa(\vec{p}, \sigma) P^{-1} = \eta^* a(-\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad Pa^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) P^{-1} = \eta^{c*} a^c(-\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

为保证用空间反射态来构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$  同样保证能够使其在类空区间相互对易，只能取

$$\eta^c = \eta^* \Rightarrow Pv^\mu(x) P^{-1} = -\eta^* \mathcal{P}_\nu^\mu v^\nu(\mathcal{P}x)$$

矢量场的分立对称性变换性质

## 空间反射变换（续）：

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

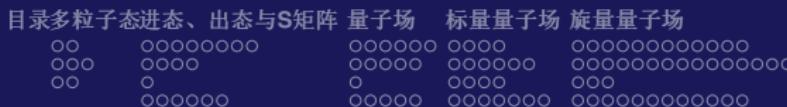
**零质量情形:**  $L_\nu^\mu(-\vec{p}) = \mathcal{P}_\rho^\mu L_\sigma^\rho(\vec{p}) \mathcal{P}_\nu^\sigma$        $e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = L_\nu^\mu(\vec{p}) e^\nu(0, \sigma)$

$$e^\mu(\vec{k}, 1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad e^\mu(\vec{k}, -1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ -i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$e^\mu(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) = -\mathcal{P}_\nu^\mu e^{\nu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad Pa(\vec{p}, \sigma) P^{-1} = \eta_\sigma^* e^{\pm i\pi\sigma} a(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) \quad Pa^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) P^{-1} = \eta_\sigma^c e^{\mp i\pi\sigma} a^c(-\vec{p}, -\sigma)$$

为保证用空间反射态来构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$  同样保证能够使其在类空区间相互对易，只能取

$$\eta^c = \eta^* \quad \Rightarrow \quad Pv^\mu(x) P^{-1} = -\eta^* \mathcal{P}_\nu^\mu v^\nu(\mathcal{P}x)$$



矢量场的分立对称性变换性质

时间反演变换:

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

有质量的情形:  $L_\nu^\mu(-\vec{p}) = \mathcal{P}_\rho^\mu L_\sigma^\rho(\vec{p}) \mathcal{P}_\nu^\sigma$        $e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = L_\nu^\mu(\vec{p}) e^\nu(0, \sigma)$

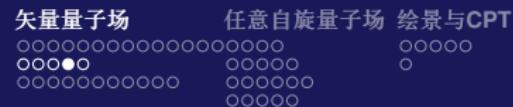
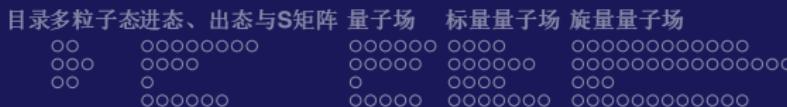
$$e^\mu(0, 0) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(0, 1) = \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(0, -1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ -i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$e^{\mu*}(0, \sigma) = (-1)^\sigma e^\mu(0, -\sigma) \quad (-1)^{1+\sigma} e^{\mu*}(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) = \mathcal{P}_\nu^\mu e^\nu(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$Ta(\vec{p}, \sigma)T^{-1} = (-1)^{1-\sigma} a(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) \quad Ta^c(\vec{p}, \sigma)T^{-1} = (-1)^{1-\sigma} a^c(-\vec{p}, -\sigma)$$

为保证用时间反演态来构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$  同样保证能够使其在类空区间相互对易, 只能取

$$Tv^\mu(x)T^{-1} = \mathcal{P}_\nu^\mu v^\nu(-\mathcal{P}x)$$



矢量场的分立对称性变换性质

## 时间反演变换（续）：

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

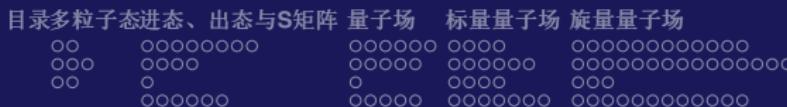
**零质量的情形:**  $L_\nu^\mu(-\vec{p}) = \mathcal{P}_\rho^\mu L_\sigma^\rho(\vec{p}) \mathcal{P}_\nu^\sigma$        $e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = L_\nu^\mu(\vec{p}) e^\nu(0, \sigma)$

$$e^\mu(\vec{k}, 1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(\vec{k}, -1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ -i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$e^\mu(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) = -\mathcal{P}_\nu^\mu e^{\nu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad T a(\vec{p}, \sigma) T^{-1} = \zeta_\sigma^* e^{\mp i\pi\sigma} a(-\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad T a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) T^{-1} = \zeta_\sigma^c e^{\pm i\pi\sigma} a^{c\dagger}(-\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

为保证用时间反演态来构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$  同样保证能够使其在类空区间相互对易，只能取

$$\zeta^c = \zeta^* \quad \Rightarrow \quad T v^\mu(x) T^{-1} = \zeta^* \mathcal{P}_\nu^\mu v^\nu(-\mathcal{P}x)$$



矢量场的分立对称性变换性质

## 电荷共轭变换与CPT联合变换:

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$L_\nu^\mu(-\vec{p}) = \mathcal{P}_\rho^\mu L_\sigma^\rho(\vec{p}) \mathcal{P}_\nu^\sigma \quad e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = L_\nu^\mu(\vec{p}) e^\nu(0, \sigma)$$

$$e^\mu(0, 0) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(0, 1) = -e^\mu(\vec{k}, 1) = \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(0, -1) = e^\mu(\vec{k}, -1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ -i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$Ca(\vec{p}, \sigma) C^{-1} = \xi^* a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

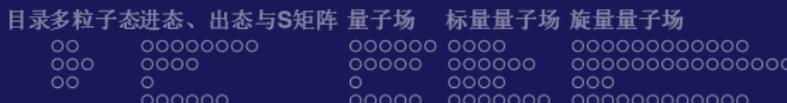
$$Ca^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) C^{-1} = \xi^{c*} a(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

为保证用电荷共轭态来构造  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}(x)$  同样保证能够使其在类空区间相互对易，只能取

$$\xi^c = \xi^* \quad \Rightarrow \quad Cv^\mu(x)(x) C^{-1} = \xi^* v^{\mu\dagger}(x)$$

$$Pv^\mu(x)(x) P^{-1} = -\eta^* \mathcal{P}_\nu^\mu v^\nu(\mathcal{P}x) \quad Tv^\mu(x)(x) T^{-1} = \zeta^* \mathcal{P}_\nu^\mu v^\nu(-\mathcal{P}x)$$

$$\underline{CPTv^\mu(x)[CPT]^{-1} = -\xi^* \eta^* \zeta^* v^{\mu\dagger}(-x)}$$



自由矢量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$p^\mu p_\mu = M^2 \quad (\partial^2 + M^2)v^\mu(x) = 0$$

有质量的矢量场:

$$e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = L_\nu^\mu(\vec{p}) e^\nu(0, \sigma) \quad e^\mu(0, 0) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(0, 1) = \frac{-1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad e^\mu(0, -1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ -i \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

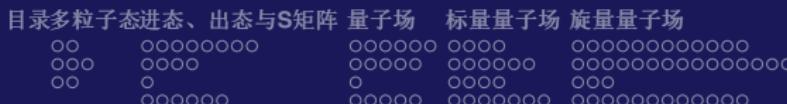
$$L_k^i(p) = \delta_{ik} + (\gamma - 1)\hat{p}_i \hat{p}_k \quad L_0^i(p) = L_i^0(p) = \frac{p^i}{M} \quad L_0^0(p) = \gamma \equiv \frac{\sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + M^2}}{M} \quad \hat{p}_i \equiv \frac{p^i}{|\vec{p}|}$$

$$p_\mu L_k^\mu(\vec{p}) = p^0 \frac{p^k}{M} - p^i (\delta_{ik} + (\gamma - 1) \frac{p^i p^k}{\vec{p} \cdot \vec{p}}) = p^0 \frac{p^k}{M} - p^k + (1 - \gamma)p^k = 0$$

$$p_\mu e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = p_\mu L_k^\mu(\vec{p}) e^k(0, \sigma) + p_\mu L_0^\mu(\vec{p}) e^0(0, \sigma) = 0 \quad \Rightarrow \quad \partial_\mu v^\mu(x) = 0$$

**Note:** 虽然  $e^0(0, \sigma) = 0$ , 但  $e^0(\vec{p}, \sigma) \neq 0$ , 因此  $v^0(x) \neq 0$

$v^\mu(x)$  的四个分量不都是独立分量, 通常取三个空间分量为独立变量



自由矢量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$p^\mu p_\mu = M^2 \quad (\partial^2 + M^2)v^\mu(x) = 0$$

有质量的矢量场:  $p_\mu e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = 0 \Rightarrow \partial_\mu v^\mu(x) = 0$

$v^\mu(x)$ 四个分量不都是独立的，通常取三个空间分量为独立变量.[三个独立自由度](#)

无质量的矢量场:  $e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = L(p)_\nu^\mu e^\nu(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad p^\mu = L(p)_\nu^\mu k^\nu \quad L(p) = R(\hat{p})B\left(\frac{|\vec{p}|}{\kappa}\right)$

$$B_\nu^\mu\left(\frac{|\vec{p}|}{\kappa}\right)e^\nu(\vec{k}, \sigma) = e^\mu(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad B\text{是沿z轴的boost, 不影响只有x,y分量的 } e^\mu(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad e^\mu(\vec{k}, \pm 1) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(0, 1, \pm i, 0)$$

$$e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = [R(\hat{p})B\left(\frac{|\vec{p}|}{\kappa}\right)]_\nu^\mu e^\nu(\vec{k}, \sigma) = R_\nu^\mu(\hat{p})e^\nu(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad R_0^0 = 1 \quad R_i^0 = R_0^i = 0$$

$$e^0(\vec{p}, \sigma) = R_\nu^0(\hat{p})e^\nu(\vec{k}, \sigma) = e^0(\vec{k}, \sigma) = 0 \Rightarrow v^0(x) = 0$$

$$p_\mu e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (L(p)k)_\mu (L(p)e(\vec{k}, \sigma))^\mu = k_\mu e^\mu(\vec{k}, \sigma) = 0 \Rightarrow \vec{p} \cdot \vec{e}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = 0 \Rightarrow \nabla \cdot \vec{v}(x) = 0$$

现在约束条件是两个，比有质量的矢量场多了一个约束条件.[两个独立自由度](#)



自由矢量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

自共轭自由矢量场<sub>作业27</sub>的哈密顿量和拉格朗日量：

$$H'_0 = \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \quad a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) \sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + M^2} = H_0 \quad \text{作业32}$$

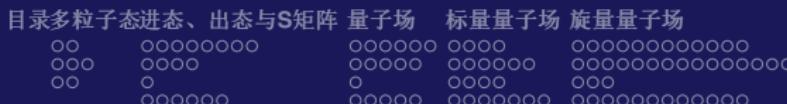
$$= \sum_{\sigma} \int d\vec{p} \quad \frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + M^2} : \{ a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + a(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) \} :$$

$$\dot{v}^\mu(x) = i \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \sqrt{\frac{p^0}{2}} [-e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$\nabla v^\mu(x) = i \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \frac{\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} - e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$H_0 = - \int d\vec{x} \quad \frac{1}{2} : [\dot{v}^2(x) + (\nabla v_\mu(x)) \cdot (\nabla v^\mu(x)) + M^2 v^2(x)] : \quad e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) e_\mu^*(\vec{p}, \sigma') = -\delta_{\sigma \sigma'} \quad \text{作业28}$$

$$= \int d\vec{x} \quad \frac{-1}{2} : \{ -\dot{v}^2(x) + [\nabla \cdot \vec{v}(x)]^2 + [\nabla v_\mu(x)] \cdot [\nabla v^\mu(x)] + M^2 v^2(x) \} :$$



自由矢量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

自共轭自由矢量场的哈密顿量和拉格朗日量:  $(\partial^2 + M^2)v^\mu(x) = 0$

$$\dot{v}^\mu(x) = i \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \sqrt{\frac{p^0}{2}} [-e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$\nabla v^\mu(x) = i \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \frac{\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} - e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$H_0 = \int d\vec{x} (-1/2) : \{ -\dot{\vec{v}}^2(x) + [\nabla \cdot \vec{v}(x)]^2 + [\nabla v_\mu(x)] \cdot [\nabla v^\mu(x)] + M^2 v^2(x) \} :$$

$$-\dot{\vec{\pi}}(x) \equiv \left. \frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \vec{v}(x)} \right|_{\pi \text{ 固定}} = -\nabla [\nabla \cdot \vec{v}(x)] - (\nabla^2 - M^2) \vec{v}(x) = \nabla [\dot{v}_0(x)] - \ddot{\vec{v}}(x) \Rightarrow \vec{\pi}(x) = \dot{\vec{v}}(x) - \nabla v_0(x)$$

$$S_0 = \int d^4x : \vec{\pi}(x) \cdot \dot{\vec{v}}(x) : - \int dt H_0 = \int d^4x \frac{1}{2} : \{ -[\partial_\mu v_\nu(x)][\partial^\mu v^\nu(x)] + M^2 v^2(x) \} :$$

$$= \int d^4x : \{ -\frac{1}{4} F_{\mu\nu}(x) F^{\mu\nu}(x) - \frac{1}{2} [\partial_\mu v^\mu(x)]^2 + \frac{1}{2} M^2 v^2(x) \} : \quad F_{\mu\nu}(x) \equiv \partial_\mu v_\nu(x) - \partial_\nu v_\mu(x)$$

略去边界积分, 将  $S_0$  取极值就得到场方程  $(\partial^2 + M^2)v^\mu(x) = 0$



自由矢量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$\vec{\pi}(x) = \dot{\vec{v}}(x) - \nabla v_0(x)$$

$$H_0 = \int d\vec{x} (-1/2) : \{-\dot{\vec{v}}^2(x) + [\nabla \cdot \vec{v}(x)]^2 + [\nabla v_\mu(x)] \cdot [\nabla v^\mu(x)] + M^2 v^2(x)\} :$$

$$= -\frac{1}{2} \int d\vec{x} : \{-\dot{\vec{v}}^2(x) + [\nabla v_0(x)] \cdot [\nabla v_0(x)] + [\nabla \cdot \vec{v}(x)]^2 + [\nabla v_i(x)] \cdot [\nabla v^i(x)] + M^2 v^2(x)\} :$$

$$S_0 = \int d^4x : \vec{\pi}(x) \cdot \dot{\vec{v}}(x) : - \int dt H_0$$

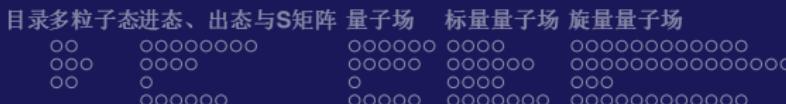
$$= \frac{1}{2} \int d^4x : \{2\dot{\vec{v}}^2(x) - 2\dot{\vec{v}}(x) \cdot \nabla v_0(x) - \dot{\vec{v}}^2(x) + [\nabla \cdot \vec{v}(x)]^2 + [\nabla v_\mu(x)] \cdot [\nabla v^\mu(x)] + M^2 v^2(x)\} :$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \int d^4x : \{\dot{\vec{v}}^2(x) - 2\nabla \cdot \vec{v}(x) \dot{v}_0(x) + [\nabla \cdot \vec{v}(x)]^2 + [\nabla v_\mu(x)] \cdot [\nabla v^\mu(x)] + M^2 v^2(x)\} :$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \int d^4x : \{\dot{\vec{v}}^2(x) - \dot{v}_0^2(x) + [\nabla v_\mu(x)] \cdot [\nabla v^\mu(x)] + M^2 v^2(x)\} :$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \int d^4x : \{ -[\partial_0 v_\mu(x)][\partial_0 v^\mu(x)] + [\nabla v_\mu(x)] \cdot [\nabla v^\mu(x)] + M^2 v^2(x) \} :$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \int d^4x : \{ -[\partial_\mu v_\nu(x)][\partial^\mu v^\nu(x)] + M^2 v^2(x) \} :$$



自由矢量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

自共轭自由矢量场的哈密顿量和拉格朗日量：

$$\dot{v}^\mu(x) = i \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \sqrt{\frac{p^0}{2}} [-e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$\nabla v^\mu(x) = i \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \frac{\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} - e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$S_0 = \int d^4x : \left\{ -\frac{1}{4} F_{\mu\nu}(x) F^{\mu\nu}(x) - \frac{1}{2} [\partial_\mu v^\mu(x)]^2 + \frac{1}{2} M^2 v^2(x) \right\} : \quad \color{red} F_{\mu\nu}(x) \equiv \partial_\mu v_\nu(x) - \partial_\nu v_\mu(x)$$

$$S_0 = \int d^4x \mathcal{L}_0 \quad \mathcal{L}_0 =: \left\{ -\frac{1}{4} F_{\mu\nu}(x) F^{\mu\nu}(x) - \frac{1}{2} [\partial_\mu v^\mu(x)]^2 + \frac{1}{2} M^2 v^2(x) \right\} :$$

$$\mathcal{L}_0 = 1/2 : \{ [\dot{\vec{v}}^2(x)] - \dot{\vec{v}}(x) \cdot \nabla v_0(x) + \nabla v^0(x) \cdot \nabla v^0(x) - [\partial_i v_j(x)] [\partial^i v^j(x)] + M^2 v^2(x) \} :$$

$$\pi^i(x) = \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_0}{\partial \dot{v}^i(x)} = \dot{v}^i(x) - \partial^i v_0(x)$$



自由矢量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

自共轭自由矢量场的哈密顿量和拉格朗日量：

$$\dot{v}^\mu(x) = i \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \sqrt{\frac{p^0}{2}} [-e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$\nabla v^\mu(x) = i \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \frac{\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} - e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$S_0 = \int d^4x \mathcal{L}_0 \quad \mathcal{L}_0 =: \left\{ -\frac{1}{4} F_{\mu\nu}(x) F^{\mu\nu}(x) - \frac{1}{2} [\partial_\mu v^\mu(x)]^2 + \frac{1}{2} M^2 v^2(x) \right\} :$$

$$F_{\mu\nu}(x) \equiv \partial_\mu v_\nu(x) - \partial_\nu v_\mu(x) \quad \pi^i(x) = \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_0}{\partial \dot{v}^i(x)} = \dot{v}^i(x) - \partial^i v_0(x)$$

$$[v^i(\vec{x}, t), \pi^j(\vec{y}, t)]_- = i\delta^{ij}\delta(\vec{x} - \vec{y}) \quad [v^i(\vec{x}, t), v^j(\vec{y}, t)]_- = [\pi^i(\vec{x}, t), \pi^j(\vec{y}, t)]_- = 0 \text{ 作业29}$$

利用对易关系，可以证明量子情形下的正则场方程 作业30

$$\dot{\vec{v}}(\vec{x}, t) = i[H_0, \vec{v}(\vec{x}, t)] = \frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \vec{v}(\vec{x}, t)} \quad \dot{\vec{\pi}}(\vec{x}, t) = i[H_0, \vec{\pi}(\vec{x}, t)] = -\frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \vec{v}(\vec{x}, t)}$$

自由矢量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

自共轭自由矢量场的哈密顿量和拉格朗日量：

$$S_0 = \int d^4x \mathcal{L}_0 \quad \mathcal{L}_0 =: \left\{ -\frac{1}{4} F_{\mu\nu}(x) F^{\mu\nu}(x) - \frac{1}{2} [\partial_\mu v^\mu(x)]^2 + \frac{1}{2} M^2 v^2(x) \right\} :$$

$$F_{\mu\nu}(x) \equiv \partial_\mu v_\nu(x) - \partial_\nu v_\mu(x) \quad \pi^i(x) = \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_0}{\partial \dot{v}^i(x)} = \dot{v}^i(x) - \partial^i v_0(x)$$

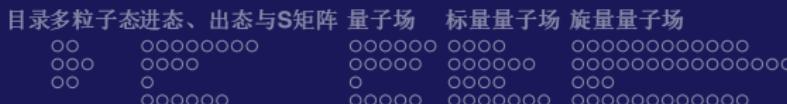
关于约束条件  $\partial_\mu v^\mu(x) = 0$  从原拉格朗日量无法得到 及  $\pi^0$

$$\mathcal{L}'_0 =: \left\{ -\frac{1}{4} F_{\mu\nu}(x) F^{\mu\nu}(x) + \frac{1}{2} M^2 v^2(x) \right\} : \quad \mathcal{L}'_0 \text{ 不含 } \dot{v}_0 \Rightarrow \pi^0 = \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_0}{\partial \dot{v}^0(x)} = 0 \quad v^0 \text{ 不是力学变量!}$$

$$\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}'_0}{\partial v_\mu(x)} - \partial_\nu \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}'_0}{\partial \partial_\nu v_\mu(x)} = 0 \Rightarrow M^2 v^\mu + \partial_\nu (\partial^\nu v^\mu - \partial^\mu v^\nu) = 0 \Rightarrow M^2 \partial_\mu v^\mu = 0$$

$$\xrightarrow{\text{非质量}} \partial_\mu v^\mu = 0 \quad (\partial^2 + M^2) v^\mu = 0 \quad v^\mu \text{ 作为基本场}$$

$$\xrightarrow{\text{零质量}} \partial_\mu F^{\mu\nu} = 0 \quad F^{\mu\nu} = \partial^\mu v^\nu - \partial^\nu v^\mu \quad v^\mu \rightarrow v^{\mu'} = v^\mu + \partial^\mu \Omega \quad v^\mu \text{ 不显式出现, } F_{\mu\nu} \text{ 作为基本场}$$



自由矢量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

$$v^\mu(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d\vec{p}}{\sqrt{2p^0}} [e^\mu(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + e^{\mu*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

自共轭自由矢量场的哈密顿量和拉格朗日量：

$$\begin{aligned} S_0 &= \int d^4x \mathcal{L}_0 & \mathcal{L}_0 &=: \left\{ -\frac{1}{4} F_{\mu\nu}(x) F^{\mu\nu}(x) - \frac{1}{2} [\partial_\mu v^\mu(x)]^2 + \frac{1}{2} M^2 v^2(x) \right\} : \\ F_{\mu\nu}(x) &\equiv \partial_\mu v_\nu(x) - \partial_\nu v_\mu(x) & \pi^i(x) &= \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_0}{\partial \dot{v}^i(x)} = \dot{v}^i(x) - \partial^i v_0(x) \end{aligned}$$

推广的处理：关于约束条件  $\partial_\mu v^\mu(x) = 0$  从原拉格朗日量无法得到

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}_0'' &=: \left\{ -\frac{1}{4} F_{\mu\nu}(x) F^{\mu\nu}(x) - \frac{\lambda}{2} [\partial_\mu v^\mu(x)]^2 + \frac{1}{2} M^2 v^2(x) \right\} : & \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_0''}{\partial \lambda} &= 0 \Rightarrow \partial_\mu v^\mu(x) = 0 \\ \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_0''}{\partial v_\mu(x)} - \partial_\nu \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_0''}{\partial \partial_\nu v_\mu(x)} &= 0 \Rightarrow M^2 v^\mu + \partial_\nu [\partial^\nu v^\mu - (1-\lambda) \partial^\mu v^\nu] = 0 \Rightarrow (\partial^2 + M^2) v^\mu &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

原始导出的拉氏量  $\mathcal{L}_0$  对应  $\underline{\lambda = 1}$  但导不出  $v^0 = 0$ ；修改的拉氏量  $\mathcal{L}'_0$  对应  $\underline{\lambda = 0}$



自由矢量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

## 矢量场的地位：

♣ 是各种非平庸量子场中有经典对应的最简单的场！

◇ 零质量矢量场要求规范对称性！

♥ 有质矢量场对质量零点连续要求规范对称性的破坏与质量相关！

♠ 现实世界已发现除引力外所有物质间相互作用都由矢量场描述！

¶ 规范对称性是决定物质基本相互作用的对称性！

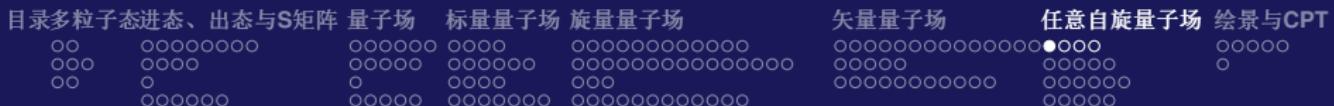
✗ 时空对称性决定物质的相互作用？



自由矢量场的场方程、哈密顿量和作用量、正则对易关系

## 如何理解标量、旋量场无质量奇异，而矢量场有质量奇异性？

- ♣ 因为有无质量的标量、旋量场对应的态的数目无差别！
- ♠ 而有无质量的矢量场对应的态的数目是有差别的！
- ✗ 更高自旋的量子场有无质量的态的数目都有差别！
- ¶ 更高自旋的量子场应该都具有质量的奇异性！
- ♡ 因此更高自旋的零质量量子场需要规范对称性 消除这种奇异性！
- ◇ 高自旋的零质量量子场的在壳纲领是量子场论新发展的核心！



非奇次洛伦兹群的一般不可约表示

$$i[\mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu}, \mathcal{J}^{\rho\sigma}] = g^{\nu\rho}\mathcal{J}^{\mu\sigma} - g^{\mu\rho}\mathcal{J}^{\nu\sigma} - g^{\sigma\mu}\mathcal{J}^{\rho\nu} + g^{\sigma\nu}\mathcal{J}^{\rho\mu}$$

$$\vec{\mathcal{J}} \equiv \{\mathcal{J}^1, \mathcal{J}^2, \mathcal{J}^3\} = \{-\mathcal{J}_1, -\mathcal{J}_2, -\mathcal{J}_3\} = \{-\mathcal{J}^{23}, -\mathcal{J}^{31}, -\mathcal{J}^{12}\}$$

$$\vec{\mathcal{K}} \equiv \{\mathcal{K}^1, \mathcal{K}^2, \mathcal{K}^3\} = \{-\mathcal{K}_1, -\mathcal{K}_2, -\mathcal{K}_3\} = \{-\mathcal{J}^{10}, -\mathcal{J}^{20}, -\mathcal{J}^{30}\}$$

$$[\mathcal{J}^i, \mathcal{J}^j] = i\epsilon_{ijk}\mathcal{J}^k \quad [\mathcal{J}^i, \mathcal{K}^j] = i\epsilon_{ijk}\mathcal{K}^k \quad [\mathcal{K}^i, \mathcal{K}^j] = -i\epsilon_{ijk}\mathcal{J}^k$$

$$\mathcal{A}^i \equiv \frac{1}{2}(\mathcal{J}^i + i\mathcal{K}^i) \quad \mathcal{B}^i \equiv \frac{1}{2}(\mathcal{J}^i - i\mathcal{K}^i) \quad \text{若要求 } \mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} \text{ 是厄米的, 则 } \underline{\mathcal{J} \text{ 必须厄米}}, \mathcal{K} \text{ 必须反厄米}$$

可证, 上节矢量场给出的厄米  $\vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\text{vec}}$  和  $\vec{\mathcal{K}}_{\text{vec}}$  与本节定义的厄米  $\vec{\mathcal{J}}$  反厄米  $\vec{\mathcal{K}}$  之间满足:  $\vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\text{vec}} = Q\vec{\mathcal{J}}Q^{-1}$ ,  $\vec{\mathcal{K}}_{\text{vec}} = Q\vec{\mathcal{K}}Q^{-1}$

$$[\mathcal{A}^i, \mathcal{A}^j] = i\epsilon_{ijk}\mathcal{A}^k \quad [\mathcal{B}^i, \mathcal{B}^j] = i\epsilon_{ijk}\mathcal{B}^k \quad [\mathcal{A}^i, \mathcal{B}^j] = 0$$

两个相互独立的自旋分别为  $A$  和  $B$  整数或半整数 的不耦合的粒子对的直和

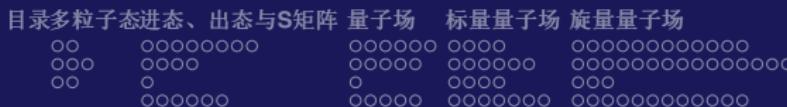
$$(\vec{\mathcal{A}})_{a'b',ab} = \delta_{b'b}\vec{J}_{a'a}^{(A)} \quad (\vec{\mathcal{B}})_{a'b',ab} = \delta_{a'a}\vec{J}_{b'b}^{(B)} \quad (A, B) \text{ 表示的维数 } (2A+1)(2B+1)$$

$$(J^{(A),3})_{a'a} = a\delta_{a'a} \quad (J^{(A),1} \pm iJ^{(A),2})_{a'a} = \delta_{a',a \pm 1} \sqrt{(A \mp a)(A \pm a + 1)} \quad a = -A, -A+1, \dots, +A$$

$$(J^{(B),3})_{b'b} = b\delta_{b'b} \quad (J^{(B),1} \pm iJ^{(B),2})_{b'b} = \delta_{b',b \pm 1} \sqrt{(B \mp b)(B \pm b + 1)} \quad b = -B, -B+1, \dots, +B$$

宇称变换:  $(A, B) \xleftarrow{\text{宇称变换}} (B, A)$

$$\beta\mathcal{J}\beta^{-1} = \mathcal{J} \quad \beta\mathcal{K}\beta^{-1} = -\mathcal{K} \quad \Rightarrow \quad \beta\mathcal{A}\beta^{-1} = \mathcal{B} \quad \beta\mathcal{B}\beta^{-1} = \mathcal{A}$$



非奇次洛伦兹群的一般不可约表示

$$\mathcal{A}^i \equiv \frac{1}{2}(\mathcal{J}^i + i\mathcal{K}^i) \quad \mathcal{B}^i \equiv \frac{1}{2}(\mathcal{J}^i - i\mathcal{K}^i)$$

若要求  $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}$  是厄米的，则  $\mathcal{J}$  必须厄米， $\mathcal{K}$  必须反厄米

$$[\mathcal{A}^i, \mathcal{A}^j] = i\epsilon_{ijk}\mathcal{A}^k \quad [\mathcal{B}^i, \mathcal{B}^j] = i\epsilon_{ijk}\mathcal{B}^k \quad [\mathcal{A}^i, \mathcal{B}^j] = 0$$

$$(A, B) \xleftarrow{\text{宇称变换}} (B, A) \Leftrightarrow \beta \mathcal{A} \beta^{-1} = \mathcal{B} \quad \beta \mathcal{B} \beta^{-1} = \mathcal{A}$$

$\vec{\mathcal{J}} = \vec{\mathcal{A}} + \vec{\mathcal{B}}$   $\Rightarrow (A, B)$  表示的空间转动表现为具有自旋  $j$  的场  $j = A+B, A+B-1, \dots, |A-B|$

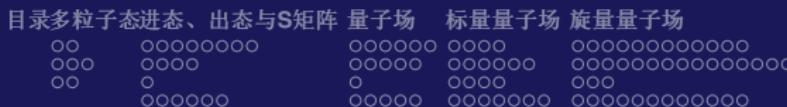
$j = 0$   $(0, 0)$  场

$j = \frac{1}{2}$   $(\frac{1}{2}, 0)$  或  $(0, \frac{1}{2})$  场 讨论见后 Dirac 旋量  $(\frac{1}{2}, 0) \oplus (0, \frac{1}{2})$  具有确定的宇称

$j = 1$   $(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2})$  讨论见后,  $(1, 0)$  或  $(0, 1)$  场

- ▶  $(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2})$  由  $j=1$  和  $j=0$  的场组成, 分别对应  $(\vec{v}, v^0)$  与标量场有关系吗? 有确定宇称
- ▶  $(1, 0)$  和  $(0, 1)$  分别对应自对偶和反自对偶的反对称二阶张量
- ▶  $(1, 0) \oplus (0, 1)$  具有确定的宇称

$(A, A)$  包含  $j = 2A, 2A-1, \dots, 0$  的场, 只对有质量非平庸。无质量讨论见后



非奇次洛伦兹群的一般不可约表示

判断我们讨论过的旋量场：

$$\gamma^0 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -I \\ -I & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \gamma^j = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \sigma^j \\ -\sigma^j & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \mathcal{J}^{\mu\nu} = -\frac{i}{4} [\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu]$$

$$\gamma_5 \equiv i\gamma^0\gamma^1\gamma^2\gamma^3 = \begin{pmatrix} I & 0 \\ 0 & -I \end{pmatrix} \quad P_L \equiv \frac{1-\gamma_5}{2} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & I \end{pmatrix} \quad P_R \equiv \frac{1+\gamma_5}{2} = \begin{pmatrix} I & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

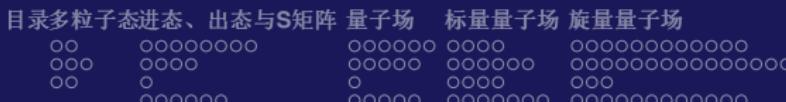
$$\gamma^j\gamma^k = \begin{pmatrix} -\sigma^j\sigma^k & 0 \\ 0 & -\sigma^j\sigma^k \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow \mathcal{J}^i = -\frac{1}{2}\epsilon_{ijk}\mathcal{J}^{jk} = \frac{i}{8}\epsilon_{ijk}[\gamma^j, \gamma^k] = \frac{1}{4}\epsilon_{ijk}\epsilon_{ljk} \begin{pmatrix} \sigma^l & 0 \\ 0 & \sigma^l \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\sigma^i}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{\sigma^i}{2} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$[\gamma^0, \gamma^i] = 2\gamma^0\gamma^i = \begin{pmatrix} 2\sigma^i & 0 \\ 0 & -2\sigma^i \end{pmatrix} \quad \mathcal{K}^i = \mathcal{J}^{0i} = -\frac{i}{4}[\gamma^0, \gamma^i] = \begin{pmatrix} -i\frac{\sigma^i}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & i\frac{\sigma^i}{2} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\mathcal{A}^i \equiv \frac{1}{2}(\mathcal{J}^i + i\mathcal{K}^i) = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\sigma^i}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = P_R \mathcal{J}^i \quad \mathcal{B}^i \equiv \frac{1}{2}(\mathcal{J}^i - i\mathcal{K}^i) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{\sigma^i}{2} \end{pmatrix} = P_L \mathcal{J}^i$$

$$\mathcal{J}^2 = \frac{3}{4}I = \mathcal{A}^2 + \mathcal{B}^2 \quad \mathcal{A}^2 = P_R \mathcal{J}^2 = P_R \frac{1}{2}(\frac{1}{2} + 1) \quad \mathcal{B}^2 = P_L \mathcal{J}^2 = P_L \frac{1}{2}(\frac{1}{2} + 1) \quad \mathcal{A}^i \mathcal{B}^j = 0$$

我们讨论过的旋量场属于 $(\frac{1}{2}, 0) \oplus (0, \frac{1}{2})$ 场

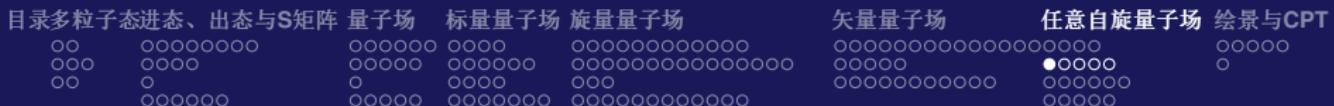


非奇次洛伦兹群的一般不可约表示

判断我们讨论过的矢量场：

$$\begin{aligned}
 & (\mathcal{A}^2)_{\nu}^{\mu} = \frac{1}{4}(\vec{\mathcal{J}}^2 - \vec{\mathcal{K}}^2 \pm 2i\vec{\mathcal{J}} \cdot \vec{\mathcal{K}})_{\nu}^{\mu} \\
 & (\mathcal{B}^2)_{\nu}^{\mu} = i(g_{\nu}^{\sigma}g^{\rho\mu} - g_{\nu}^{\rho}g^{\sigma\mu}) \\
 & = \frac{1}{4}[(\mathcal{J}^{23})^2 + (\mathcal{J}^{31})^2 + (\mathcal{J}^{12})^2 - (\mathcal{J}^{10})^2 - (\mathcal{J}^{20})^2 - (\mathcal{J}^{30})^2 \pm 2i(\mathcal{J}^{23}\mathcal{J}^{10} + \mathcal{J}^{31}\mathcal{J}^{20} + \mathcal{J}^{12}\mathcal{J}^{30})]_{\nu}^{\mu} \\
 & = \frac{1}{16}\epsilon_{ijk}\epsilon_{ilm}(\mathcal{J}^{jk})_{\lambda}^{\mu}(\mathcal{J}^{lm})_{\nu}^{\lambda} - \frac{1}{4}(\mathcal{J}^{i0})_{\lambda}^{\mu}(\mathcal{J}^{i0})_{\nu}^{\lambda} \pm \frac{i}{4}\epsilon_{ijk}(\mathcal{J}^{i0})_{\lambda}^{\mu}(\mathcal{J}^{jk})_{\nu}^{\lambda} \\
 & = \frac{1}{8}(\mathcal{J}^{jk})_{\lambda}^{\mu}(\mathcal{J}^{jk})_{\nu}^{\lambda} - \frac{1}{4}(\mathcal{J}^{i0})_{\lambda}^{\mu}(\mathcal{J}^{i0})_{\nu}^{\lambda} \pm \frac{i}{4}\epsilon_{ijk}(\mathcal{J}^{i0})_{\lambda}^{\mu}(\mathcal{J}^{jk})_{\nu}^{\lambda} \\
 & = -\frac{1}{8}(g^j_{\lambda}g^{k\mu} - g^k_{\lambda}g^{j\mu})(g^j_{\nu}g^{k\lambda} - g^k_{\nu}g^{j\lambda}) + \frac{1}{4}(g^i_{\lambda}g^{0\mu} - g^0_{\lambda}g^{i\mu})(g^i_{\nu}g^{0\lambda} - g^0_{\nu}g^{i\lambda}) \\
 & \quad \mp i\epsilon_{ijk}(g^i_{\lambda}g^{0\mu} - g^0_{\lambda}g^{i\mu})(g^j_{\nu}g^{k\lambda} - g^k_{\nu}g^{j\lambda}) \\
 & = \frac{1}{8}[-(g^{jk}g^{k\mu} - g^{kk}g^{j\mu})g^j_{\nu} + (g^{ij}g^{k\mu} - g^{kj}g^{j\mu})g^k_{\nu} + 2(g^{i0}g^{0\mu} - g^{00}g^{i\mu})g^i_{\nu} - 2(g^{ii}g^{0\mu} - g^{0i}g^{i\mu})g^0_{\nu}] \\
 & \quad \mp 2i\epsilon_{ijk}[(g^{ik}g^{0\mu} - g^{0k}g^{i\mu})g^j_{\nu} - (g^{ij}g^{0\mu} - g^{0j}g^{i\mu})g^k_{\nu}] \\
 & = \frac{1}{8}[g^k_{\nu}g^{k\mu} - 3g^{j\mu}g^j_{\nu} - 3g^{k\mu}g^k_{\nu} + g^j_{\nu}g^{j\mu} - 2g^{i\mu}g^i_{\nu} + 6g^{0\mu}g^0_{\nu}] = \frac{3}{4}g^{\rho\mu}g^{\rho}_{\nu} = \frac{1}{2}(\frac{1}{2} + 1)g^{\mu}_{\nu}
 \end{aligned}$$

我们讨论过的矢量场属于 $(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2})$ 场，它包含 $j=1, 0$ 两部分：  $\mathcal{A}^2 = \mathcal{B}^2 = \frac{1}{2}(\frac{1}{2} + 1)I$



有质量的任意自旋量子场

$$\psi_{ab}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p [\kappa a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) + \lambda a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$\sum_a \vec{J}_{aa}^{(A)} u_{a\bar{b}}(0, \sigma) + \sum_b \vec{J}_{\bar{b}\bar{b}}^{(B)} u_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(0, \sigma) \xleftarrow{\vec{\mathcal{J}} = \vec{\mathcal{A}} + \vec{\mathcal{B}}} \sum_{a,b} \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\bar{a}\bar{b}, ab} u_{ab}(0, \sigma) = \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)}$$

$$\sum_a \vec{J}_{aa}^{(A)} v_{a\bar{b}}(0, \sigma) + \sum_b \vec{J}_{\bar{b}\bar{b}}^{(B)} v_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(0, \sigma) \xleftarrow{\vec{\mathcal{J}} = \vec{\mathcal{A}} + \vec{\mathcal{B}}} \sum_{a,b} \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\bar{a}\bar{b}, ab} v_{ab}(0, \sigma) = - \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)*}$$

**CG系数分解:**  $\Psi_{\sigma}^j \equiv \sum C_{AB}(j\sigma; ab) \Psi_{ab}$  标量场的微商构成的矢量场? 在无穷小空间转动下

$$\delta \Psi_{\sigma}^j = i \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} \vec{\theta} \cdot \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)} \Psi_{\bar{\sigma}}^j \quad \delta \Psi_{ab} = i \sum_{\bar{a}} \vec{\theta} \cdot \vec{J}_{a\bar{a}}^{(A)} \Psi_{\bar{a}b} + i \sum_{\bar{b}} \vec{\theta} \cdot \vec{J}_{\bar{b}b}^{(B)} \Psi_{a\bar{b}} \Rightarrow u_{ab}(0, \sigma) = (2m)^{-\frac{1}{2}} C_{AB}(j\sigma; ab)$$

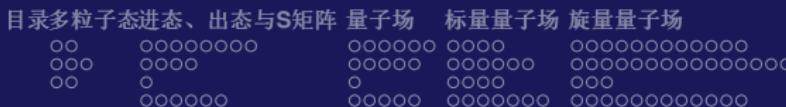
$$\sum_{\bar{\sigma} \bar{a} \bar{b}} \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)} C_{AB}(j\bar{\sigma}; \bar{a}\bar{b}) \Psi_{\bar{a}\bar{b}} = \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)} \Psi_{\bar{\sigma}}^j = \sum_{\bar{a}\bar{b}} C_{AB}(j\sigma; \bar{a}\bar{b}) [\sum_a \vec{J}_{a\bar{a}}^{(A)} \Psi_{\bar{a}b} + \sum_b \vec{J}_{\bar{b}b}^{(B)} \Psi_{a\bar{b}}] = \sum_{\bar{a}\bar{b}} [\sum_a \vec{J}_{a\bar{a}}^{(A)} C_{AB}(j\sigma; \bar{a}\bar{b}) + \sum_b \vec{J}_{\bar{b}b}^{(B)} C_{AB}(j\sigma; \bar{a}\bar{b})] \Psi_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}$$

从矩阵元得出:  $-\vec{J}_{\sigma\sigma'}^{(j)*} = (-1)^{-\sigma+\sigma'} \vec{J}_{-\sigma, -\sigma'}^{(j)} \Rightarrow v_{ab}(0, \sigma) = (-1)^{j+\sigma} u_{ab}(0, -\sigma)$   $\uparrow$  去掉  $\Psi_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}$  正是第二行公式

**推进变换:**  $\cosh \theta = \sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + m^2}/m \quad \sinh \theta = |\vec{p}|/m$

$$L_k^i(\theta) = \delta_{ik} + (\cosh \theta - 1) \hat{p}_i \hat{p}_k \quad L_0^i(\theta) = L_i^0(\theta) = \hat{p}_i \sinh \theta \quad L_0^0(\theta) = \cosh \theta$$

$$\text{无穷小} \theta: [L(\theta)]_{\nu}^{\mu} = g_{\nu}^{\mu} + \omega_{\nu}^{\mu} \Rightarrow \omega_0^i = \omega_i^0 = \hat{p}_i \theta \quad \omega_j^i = \omega_0^0 = 0$$



有质量的任意自旋量子场

$$\psi_{ab}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p [\kappa a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) + \lambda a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$\sum_a \vec{J}_{\bar{a}a}^{(A)} u_{a\bar{b}}(0, \sigma) + \sum_b \vec{J}_{\bar{b}b}^{(B)} u_{\bar{a}b}(0, \sigma) \stackrel{\vec{\mathcal{J}} = \vec{\mathcal{A}} + \vec{\mathcal{B}}}{=} \sum_{a,b} \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\bar{a}\bar{b}, ab} u_{ab}(0, \sigma) = \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)}$$

$$\sum_a \vec{J}_{\bar{a}a}^{(A)} v_{a\bar{b}}(0, \sigma) + \sum_b \vec{J}_{\bar{b}b}^{(B)} v_{\bar{a}b}(0, \sigma) \stackrel{\vec{\mathcal{J}} = \vec{\mathcal{A}} + \vec{\mathcal{B}}}{=} \sum_{a,b} \vec{\mathcal{J}}_{\bar{a}\bar{b}, ab} v_{ab}(0, \sigma) = - \sum_{\bar{\sigma}} v_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(0, \bar{\sigma}) \vec{J}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{(j)*}$$

$$u_{ab}(0, \sigma) = (2m)^{-\frac{1}{2}} C_{AB}(j\sigma; ab)$$

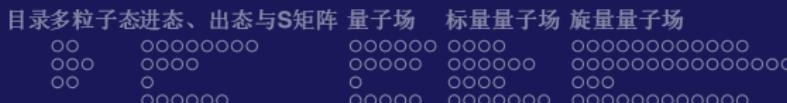
推进变换:  $\cosh \theta = \sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + m^2}/m \quad \sinh \theta = |\vec{p}|/m$

$$L^i{}_k(\theta) = \delta_{ik} + (\cosh \theta - 1) \hat{p}_i \hat{p}_k \quad L^i{}_0(\theta) = L^0{}_i(\theta) = \hat{p}_i \sinh \theta \quad L^0{}_0(\theta) = \cosh \theta$$

无穷小 $\theta$ :  $[L(\theta)]^\mu_\nu = g^\mu_\nu + \omega^\mu_\nu \Rightarrow \omega^i{}_0 = \omega^0{}_i = \hat{p}_i \theta \quad \omega^i{}_j = \omega^0{}_0 = 0$

$$D(L(p)) = e^{-i\hat{p} \cdot \vec{\mathcal{K}}\theta} \stackrel{i\mathcal{K}=\mathcal{A}-\mathcal{B}}{=} e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)}\theta} e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)}\theta} \Rightarrow D(L(p))_{a'b', ab} = \left( e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)}\theta} \right)_{a'a} \left( e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)}\theta} \right)_{b'b}$$

$$u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2p^0}} \sum_{a'b'} \left( e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)}\theta} \right)_{aa'} \left( e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)}\theta} \right)_{bb'} C_{AB}(j\sigma; a'b') \quad v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (-1)^{j+\sigma} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, -\sigma)$$



有质量的任意自旋量子场

$$\psi_{ab}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p [\kappa a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) + \lambda a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$u_{ab}(0, \sigma) = (2m)^{-1/2} C_{AB}(j\sigma; ab)$$

$$u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2p^0}} \sum_{a'b'} \left( e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)} \theta} \right)_{aa'} \left( e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)} \theta} \right)_{bb'} C_{AB}(j\sigma; a'b') \quad v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (-1)^{j+\sigma} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, -\sigma)$$

$$[\psi_{ab}(x), \tilde{\psi}_{ab}^\dagger(y)]_\mp = (2\pi)^{-3} \int \frac{d^3 p}{2p^0} \pi_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(\vec{p}) [\kappa \tilde{\kappa}^* e^{-ip \cdot (x-y)} \mp \lambda \tilde{\lambda}^* e^{ip \cdot (x-y)}]$$

$$\pi_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(\vec{p}) \equiv 2p^0 \sum_{\sigma} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \tilde{u}_{\tilde{a}\tilde{b}}^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) = 2p^0 \sum_{\sigma} v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \tilde{v}_{\tilde{a}\tilde{b}}^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad \tilde{j} = j, \quad \tilde{\sigma} = \sigma$$

$$= \sum_{a'b'} \sum_{\tilde{a}'\tilde{b}'} \sum_{\sigma} C_{AB}(j\sigma; a'b') C_{\tilde{A}\tilde{B}}(j\sigma; \tilde{a}'\tilde{b}') \left( e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)} \theta} \right)_{aa'} \left( e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)} \theta} \right)_{bb'} \left( e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)} \theta} \right)_{\tilde{a}\tilde{a}'}^* \left( e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)} \theta} \right)_{\tilde{b}\tilde{b}'}^*$$

$$= \underbrace{P_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(\vec{p})}_{p^0 \text{偶幂次}} + 2\sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + m^2} \underbrace{Q_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(\vec{p})}_{p^0 \text{偶幂次}} \quad \text{例子见后} \quad P(-\vec{p}) = (-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} P(\vec{p}) \quad Q(-\vec{p}) = -(-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} Q(\vec{p})$$

$$[\psi_{ab}(x), \tilde{\psi}_{ab}^\dagger(y)]_\mp = \underbrace{[\kappa \tilde{\kappa}^* \mp (-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} \lambda \tilde{\lambda}^*]}_{x^0=y^0} P_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(i\nabla) \Delta_+(\vec{x} - \vec{y}, 0)$$

$$\text{类空间隔只限于 } \vec{x} \neq \vec{y}, \vec{x} = \vec{y} \text{ 是类时间隔} \quad + [\kappa \tilde{\kappa}^* \pm (-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} \lambda \tilde{\lambda}^*] Q_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(i\nabla) \delta^3(\vec{x} - \vec{y})$$



有质量的任意自旋量子场

$$\begin{aligned} \pi_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(\vec{p}) &\equiv 2p^0 \sum_{\sigma} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \tilde{u}_{\tilde{a}\tilde{b}}^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) = 2p^0 \sum_{\sigma} v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \tilde{v}_{\tilde{a}\tilde{b}}^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) \\ &= \sum_{a'b'} \sum_{\tilde{a}'\tilde{b}'} \sum_{\sigma} C_{AB}(j\sigma; a'b') C_{\tilde{A}\tilde{B}}(j\sigma; \tilde{a}'\tilde{b}') \left(e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)} \theta}\right)_{aa'} \left(e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)} \theta}\right)_{bb'} \left(e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)} \theta}\right)_{\tilde{a}\tilde{a}'}^* \left(e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)} \theta}\right)_{\tilde{b}\tilde{b}'}^* \\ &= \underbrace{P_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(\vec{p})}_{p^0 \text{偶幕次}} + 2\sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + m^2} \underbrace{Q_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(\vec{p})}_{p^0 \text{偶幕次}} \end{aligned}$$

例子见下  $P(-\vec{p}) = (-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} P(\vec{p})$     $Q(-\vec{p}) = -(-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} Q(\vec{p})$

考慮  $\vec{p}$  沿  $z$  軸的情況：  $\pi_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(\vec{p}) = \sum_{\sigma} C_{AB}(j\sigma; ab) C_{\tilde{A}\tilde{B}}(j\sigma; \tilde{a}\tilde{b}) e^{(-a+b-\tilde{a}+\tilde{b})\theta}$

$$C_{AB}(j\sigma; ab) \Big|_{\sigma \neq a+b} = C_{\tilde{A}\tilde{B}}(j\sigma; \tilde{a}\tilde{b}) \Big|_{\sigma \neq \tilde{a}+\tilde{b}} = 0 \Rightarrow -a + b - \tilde{a} + \tilde{b} = -2a + \sigma + 2\tilde{b} - \sigma = 2\tilde{b} - 2a$$

$$\cosh \theta = \frac{p^0}{m} \quad \sinh \theta = \frac{p^3}{m} \Rightarrow e^{\pm \theta} = \cosh \theta \pm \sinh \theta = \frac{p^0 \pm p^3}{m}$$

$$\pi_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(\vec{p}) = \sum_{\sigma} C_{AB}(j\sigma; ab) C_{\tilde{A}\tilde{B}}(j\sigma; \tilde{a}\tilde{b}) \times \begin{cases} \left[ \frac{p^0 + p^3}{m} \right]^{2\tilde{b} - 2a} & \tilde{b} \geq a \\ \left[ \frac{p^0 - p^3}{m} \right]^{2a - 2\tilde{b}} & a \geq \tilde{b} \end{cases}$$

$$(-1)^{2\tilde{b} - 2a} = (-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} (-1)^{2\tilde{b} - 2\tilde{B} - 2a - 2A} = (-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} \quad (-1)^{2a - 2\tilde{b}} = (-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} (-1)^{-2\tilde{b} - 2\tilde{B} + 2a - 2A} = (-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}}$$



## 有质量的任意自旋量子场

$$\psi_{ab}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p [\kappa a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) + \lambda a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$u_{ab}(0, \sigma) = (2m)^{-1/2} C_{AB}(j\sigma; ab)$$

$$u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2p^0}} \sum_{a'b'} \left( e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)} \theta} \right)_{aa'} \left( e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)} \theta} \right)_{bb'} C_{AB}(j\sigma; a'b') \quad v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (-1)^{j+\sigma} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, -\sigma)$$

$$[\psi_{ab}(x), \tilde{\psi}_{ab}^\dagger(y)]_\mp = (2\pi)^{-3} \int \frac{d^3 p}{2p^0} \pi_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(\vec{p}) [\kappa \tilde{\kappa}^* e^{-ip \cdot (x-y)} \mp \lambda \tilde{\lambda}^* e^{ip \cdot (x-y)}]$$

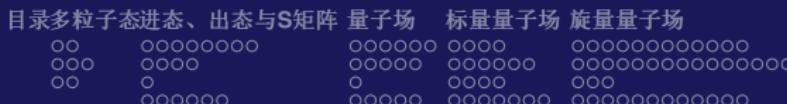
$$\pi_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(\vec{p}) = P_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(\vec{p}) + 2\sqrt{\vec{p}^2 + m^2} Q_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(\vec{p}) \quad P(-\vec{p}) = (-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} P(\vec{p}) \quad Q(-\vec{p}) = -(-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} Q(\vec{p})$$

$$[\psi_{ab}(x), \tilde{\psi}_{ab}^\dagger(y)]_\mp \stackrel{x^0=y^0}{=} [\kappa \tilde{\kappa}^* \mp (-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} \lambda \tilde{\lambda}^*] P_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(i\nabla) \Delta_+(\vec{x} - \vec{y}, 0) \\ + [\kappa \tilde{\kappa}^* \pm (-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} \lambda \tilde{\lambda}^*] Q_{ab, \tilde{a}\tilde{b}}(i\nabla) \delta^3(\vec{x} - \vec{y}) \quad \kappa \tilde{\kappa}^* = \pm (-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} \lambda \tilde{\lambda}^*$$

自旋统计关系:  $j =$ 整数 $\Leftrightarrow$ 玻色子;  $j =$ 半整数 $\Leftrightarrow$ 费米子

$$A = \tilde{A} \quad B = \tilde{B} \quad \Rightarrow \quad |\kappa|^2 = \pm (-1)^{2A+2B} |\lambda|^2 \quad \stackrel{2A+2B-2j=\text{偶数}}{=====} \Rightarrow \quad \pm (-1)^{2j} = 1 \quad |\kappa|^2 = |\lambda|^2$$

$$|\tilde{\kappa}|^2 = |\tilde{\lambda}|^2 \Rightarrow \frac{\kappa}{\tilde{\kappa}} = \pm (-1)^{2A+2\tilde{B}} \frac{\lambda}{\tilde{\lambda}} = (-1)^{-2B+2\tilde{B}} \frac{\lambda}{\tilde{\lambda}} \Rightarrow \lambda = (-1)^{2B} c \kappa \stackrel{|\kappa|^2 = |\lambda|^2}{=====} c = 1 \Rightarrow \lambda = (-1)^{2B} \kappa$$



无质量的任意自旋量子场

$$\psi_{ab}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p [\kappa a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) + \lambda a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$u_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(\vec{k}, \sigma) e^{i\theta\sigma} = \sum_{ab} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b}, ab}(R(\theta)) u_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad u_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = \sum_{ab} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b}, ab}(S(\alpha, \beta)) u_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma)$$

$$v_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(\vec{k}, \sigma) e^{-i\theta\sigma} = \sum_{ab} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b}, ab}(R(\theta)) v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad v_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = \sum_{ab} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b}, ab}(S(\alpha, \beta)) v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma)$$

$$S^\mu_\nu(\alpha, \beta) = \begin{bmatrix} 1+\zeta & \alpha & \beta & -\zeta \\ \alpha & 1 & 0 & -\alpha \\ \beta & 0 & 1 & -\beta \\ \zeta & \alpha & \beta & 1-\zeta \end{bmatrix} \quad R^\mu_\nu(\theta) = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \cos \theta & \sin \theta & 0 \\ 0 & -\sin \theta & \cos \theta & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

对无穷小 $\theta$ :  $D(R(\theta)) = 1 + i\theta \mathcal{J}^3$

$$\sigma u_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = (a+b) u_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \Rightarrow u_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \stackrel{\sigma \neq a+b}{=} 0$$

$$-\sigma v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = (a+b) v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \Rightarrow v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \stackrel{\sigma \neq -a-b}{=} 0$$

从方程看可取  $v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = u_{ab}(\vec{k}, -\sigma)$

无质量的任意自旋量子场

$$\psi_{ab}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\vec{p}} \int d^3 p [\kappa a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) + \lambda a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$u_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = \sum_{ab} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b}, ab}(S(\alpha, \beta)) u_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad v_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = \sum_{ab} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b}, ab}(S(\alpha, \beta)) v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma)$$

$$S_{\nu}^{\mu}(\alpha, \beta) = \begin{bmatrix} 1 + \zeta & \alpha & \beta & -\zeta \\ \alpha & 1 & 0 & -\alpha \\ \beta & 0 & 1 & -\beta \\ \zeta & \alpha & \beta & 1 - \zeta \end{bmatrix} \quad u_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = 0 \quad v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = 0$$

对无穷小  $\alpha, \beta$ :  $D(S(\alpha, \beta)) = 1 - i\alpha(\mathcal{J}^{01} - \mathcal{J}^{13}) - i\beta(\mathcal{J}^{02} - \mathcal{J}^{23})$

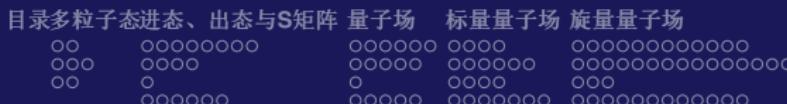
$$\mathcal{J}^{01} = \mathcal{J}^{13} \equiv \mathcal{K}^1 - \mathcal{J}^2 \equiv -i\mathcal{A}^1 + i\mathcal{B}^1 - \mathcal{A}^2 - \mathcal{B}^2 \quad \quad \mathcal{J}^{02} = \mathcal{J}^{23} \equiv \mathcal{K}^2 + \mathcal{J}^1 \equiv -i\mathcal{A}^2 + i\mathcal{B}^2 + \mathcal{A}^1 + \mathcal{B}^1$$

$$0 \equiv (J^{(A),2} + iJ^{(A),1})_{aa'} u_{a'b}(\vec{k}, \sigma) + (J^{(B),2} - iJ^{(B),1})_{bb'} u_{ab'}(\vec{k}, \sigma)$$

$$0 \equiv (J^{(A),1} - i J^{(A),2})_{aa'} u_{a'b}(\vec{k}, \sigma) + (J^{(B),1} + i J^{(B),2})_{bb'} u_{ab'}(\vec{k}, \sigma)$$

$$(J^{(A),1} - iJ^{(A),2})_{aa'} u_{a'b}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = 0 \quad (J^{(B),1} + iJ^{(B),2})_{bb'} u_{ab'}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = 0$$

$u_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \stackrel{a \neq -A, b \neq B}{=} 0 \quad \sigma = B - A$       类似地  $v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \stackrel{a \neq -A, b \neq B}{=} 0 \quad \sigma = A - B$  反粒子具有相反的螺旋度!



无质量的任意自旋量子场

任意自旋的零质量量子场:  $(A, B)$

$$u_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \stackrel{a \neq -A, b \neq B}{=} 0 \quad \sigma = B - A = \pm j \quad \text{类似地 } v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \stackrel{a \neq -A, b \neq B}{=} 0 \quad \sigma = A - B = \mp j$$

$$(A, B) \xleftarrow{\text{宇称变换}} (B, A) \Leftrightarrow \beta \mathcal{A} \beta^{-1} = \mathcal{B} \quad \beta \mathcal{B} \beta^{-1} = \mathcal{A}$$

$j = 0, \sigma = 0$   $(0, 0)$  场;  $(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2})$  对应  $\partial_\mu \phi$ , 见后;  $(A, A)$  场 红色是零质量特殊的

$j = \frac{1}{2}$   $(\frac{1}{2}, 0)$  或  $(0, \frac{1}{2})$  场  $\sigma = \pm \frac{1}{2}$  Dirac 旋量  $(\frac{1}{2}, 0) \oplus (0, \frac{1}{2})$  具有确定的宇称

$j = 1$   $(1, 0)$  或  $(0, 1)$  场  $\sigma = \pm 1$   $(1, 0) \oplus (0, 1)$  有确定宇称; 对应  $F_{\mu\nu} = \partial_\mu v_\nu - \partial_\nu v_\mu$   $v_\mu$  不显式出现

$j = A$   $(A, 0)$  或  $(0, A)$  场  $\sigma = \pm A$   $(A, 0) \oplus (0, A)$  具有确定的宇称

可以证明:  $(A, A + j)$  是对  $(0, j)$  进行  $2A$  次微商;  $(B + j, B)$  是对  $(j, 0)$  进行  $2B$  次微商

只要讨论  $(j, 0)$  只有  $u_{-j, 0}(\vec{k}, -j)$  和  $v_{-j, 0}(\vec{k}, j)$  非零 和  $(0, j)$  只有  $u_{0, j}(\vec{k}, j)$  和  $v_{0, j}(\vec{k}, -j)$  非零 场!



## 无质量的任意自旋量子场

$$\psi_{-j,0}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d^3 p [\tilde{\kappa} a(\vec{p}, j) e^{-ip \cdot x} u_{-j,0}(\vec{p}, j) + \tilde{\lambda} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, -j) e^{ip \cdot x} v_{-j,0}(\vec{p}, -j)]$$

$$\psi_{0,j}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \int d^3 p [\kappa' a(\vec{p}, j) e^{-ip \cdot x} u_{0,j}(\vec{p}, j) + \lambda' a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, -j) e^{ip \cdot x} v_{0,j}(\vec{p}, -j)]$$

$$u_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{\frac{\kappa}{p^0}} \sum_{a,b} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b} ab}(L(p)) u_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad v_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{\frac{\kappa}{p^0}} \sum_{a,b} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b} ab}(L(p)) v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma)$$

$$L(p) = R(\hat{p})B\left(\frac{|\vec{p}|}{\kappa}\right) \quad D(L(p)) = D(R(\hat{p}))D(B\left(\frac{|\vec{p}|}{\kappa}\right)) \quad B\left(\frac{|\vec{p}|}{\kappa}\right) = e^\omega$$

$$B(u) = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{u^2+1}{2u} & 0 & 0 & \frac{u^2-1}{2u} \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ \frac{u^2-1}{2u} & 0 & 0 & \frac{u^2+1}{2u} \end{pmatrix} = \exp \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & \text{arc cosh}(\frac{u^2+1}{2u}) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \text{arc cosh}(\frac{u^2+1}{2u}) & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\omega_{03} = \text{arc cosh}\left(\frac{u^2+1}{2u}\right) \Big|_{u=\frac{|\vec{p}|}{\kappa}} = \ln u \Big|_{u=\frac{|\vec{p}|}{\kappa}} = \ln \frac{|\vec{p}|}{\kappa} \quad D(B\left(\frac{|\vec{p}|}{\kappa}\right)) = e^{-i\omega_{03}\mathcal{K}^3} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \left(\frac{|\vec{p}|}{\kappa}\right)^{-\mathcal{A}^3+\mathcal{B}^3} = \left(\frac{p^0}{\kappa}\right)^j$$

$$u_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \left(\frac{p^0}{\kappa}\right)^{j-1/2} \sum_{a,b} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b} ab}(R(\hat{p})) u_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad v_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \left(\frac{p^0}{\kappa}\right)^{j-1/2} \sum_{a,b} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b} ab}(R(\hat{p})) v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma)$$



## 无质量的任意自旋量子场

$$\psi_{-j,0}(x) = (2\pi)^{-\frac{3}{2}} \int d^3 p \left( \frac{p^0}{\kappa} \right)^{j-1/2} [\tilde{\kappa} a(\vec{p}, j) e^{-ip \cdot x} (Du)_{-j,0}(\vec{p}, j) + \tilde{\lambda} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, -j) e^{ip \cdot x} (Dv)_{-j,0}(\vec{p}, -j)]$$

$$\psi_{0,j}(x) = (2\pi)^{-\frac{3}{2}} \int d^3 p \left( \frac{p^0}{\kappa} \right)^{j-1/2} [\kappa' a(\vec{p}, j) e^{-ip \cdot x} (Du)_{0,j}(\vec{p}, j) + \lambda' a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, -j) e^{ip \cdot x} (Dv)_{0,j}(\vec{p}, -j)]$$

$$(Du)_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \equiv \sum_{a,b} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b} ab}(R(\hat{p})) u_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad (Dv)_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \equiv \sum_{a,b} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b} ab}(R(\hat{p})) v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma)$$

$$[\psi_{-j,0}(x), \psi_{-j,0}^\dagger(y)]_\mp = \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^3} \frac{\pi(p)}{2p^0} \left[ |\tilde{\kappa}|^2 e^{-ip \cdot (x-y)} \mp |\tilde{\lambda}|^2 e^{ip \cdot (x-y)} \right]$$

$$[\psi_{0,j}(x), \psi_{0,j}^\dagger(y)]_\mp = (2\pi)^{-3} \int \frac{d^3 p}{2p^0} \pi'(p) \left[ |\kappa'|^2 e^{-ip \cdot (x-y)} \mp |\lambda'|^2 e^{ip \cdot (x-y)} \right]$$

$$\pi(p) \stackrel{\text{利用 } v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = u_{ab}(\vec{k}, -\sigma)}{=} (p^0/\kappa)^{2j} (Du)_{-j,0}(\vec{p}, j) (Du)_{-j,0}^*(\vec{p}, j) \stackrel{p^0 \rightarrow -p^0; \vec{p} \rightarrow -\vec{p}}{\Rightarrow} (-1)^{2j} \pi(p)$$

$$\pi'(p) \stackrel{\text{利用 } v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) = u_{ab}(\vec{k}, -\sigma)}{=} (p^0/\kappa)^{2j} (Du)_{0,j}(\vec{p}, j) (Du)_{0,j}^*(\vec{p}, j) \stackrel{p^0 \rightarrow -p^0; \vec{p} \rightarrow -\vec{p}}{\Rightarrow} (-1)^{2j} \pi'(p) \text{ 后面证}$$

$$[\psi_{-j,0}(x), \psi_{-j,0}^\dagger(y)]_\mp = \pi(-i\partial_x)[(-)^{2j} |\tilde{\kappa}|^2 \Delta_+(x-y) \mp |\tilde{\lambda}|^2 \Delta_+(y-x)] \stackrel{\text{类似有质量}}{\Rightarrow} \text{自旋统计关系}$$

$$[\psi_{0,j}(x), \psi_{0,j}^\dagger(y)]_\mp = \pi'(-i\partial_x)[(-)^{2j} |\kappa'|^2 \Delta_+(x-y) \mp |\lambda'|^2 \Delta_+(y-x)]$$

无质量的任意自旋量子场

$$\delta_{\bar{a}, -j} \delta_{\bar{a}', -j} = \frac{1 \times 2 \times \cdots \times (2j-1) \times 2j}{(2j)!} \delta_{\bar{a}, -j} \delta_{\bar{a}', -j} = \frac{1}{(2j)!} \left[ \Pi_{\lambda=-j+1}^j (\lambda - J^{(A),3}) \right]_{\bar{a}\bar{a}'} \underbrace{\delta_{\bar{a}, -j} \delta_{\bar{a}', -j}}_{\text{可不要}}$$

$$\delta_{\overline{L}} \cdot \delta_{\overline{L}'} \equiv \frac{2j \times (2j-1) \times \cdots \times 2 \times 1}{\text{[size of } \overline{L} \text{]}} \delta_{\overline{L}} \cdot \delta_{\overline{L}'} \equiv \frac{1}{\text{[size of } \overline{L} \text{]}} \left[ \prod_{i=1}^{j-1} (J^{(B),3} - \lambda_i) \right] \quad \delta_{\overline{L}} \cdot \delta_{\overline{L}'}$$

$$\pi(p) = \left(\frac{p^0}{\kappa}\right)^{2j} \left[ u^\dagger(\vec{k}, j) D^\dagger(R(\hat{p})) \right]_{-j, 0} \left[ D(R(\hat{p})) u(\vec{k}, j) \right]_{-j, 0}$$

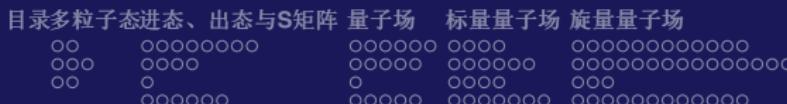
$$= \left( \frac{p^0}{\kappa} \right)^{2j} \left[ u^\dagger(\vec{k}, j) D^\dagger(R(\hat{p})) \right]_{\vec{a}, 0} \delta_{\vec{a}, -j} \delta_{\vec{a}', -j} \left[ D(R(\hat{p})) u(\vec{k}, j) \right]_{\vec{a}', 0}$$

$$= \frac{1}{(2j)! \kappa^{2j}} \left[ u^\dagger(\vec{k}, j) D^\dagger(R(\hat{p})) \right]_{\vec{a}, 0} \left[ \Pi_{\lambda=-j+1}^j (p^0 \lambda - J^{(A), 3} p^0) \right]_{\vec{a}, \vec{a}'} \left[ D(R(\hat{p})) u(\vec{k}, j) \right]_{\vec{a}', 0}$$

$$=\frac{D\cancel{\lambda}}{(2j)! \kappa^{2j}} u_{\bar{a},0}^\dagger(\vec{k},j) \left[ \Pi_{\lambda=-j+1}^j (\cancel{p}^0 \lambda - \vec{J}^{(A)} \cdot \vec{p}) \right]_{\bar{a},\bar{a}'} u_{\bar{a}',0}(\vec{k},j) \quad D^\dagger(R(\hat{p})) J^{(A)}, {}^3D(R(\hat{p})) = \vec{J}^{(A)} \cdot \hat{p}$$

$$\pi'(p) = \left(\frac{p^0}{\kappa}\right)^{2j} \left[ u^\dagger(\vec{k}, j) D^\dagger(R(\hat{p})) \right]_{0,j} \left[ D(R(\hat{p})) u(\vec{k}, j) \right]_{0,j}$$

$$=\frac{1}{(2j)!\kappa^{2j}}u_{0,\bar{b}}^\dagger(\vec{k},j)\left[\Pi_{\lambda=-j}^{j-1}(\vec{J}^{(B)}\cdot\vec{p}-p^0\lambda)\right]_{\bar{b},\bar{b}'}u_{0,\bar{b}'}(\vec{k},j)$$



分立对称性变换性质

**有质量:**  $\psi_{ab}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p [a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) + (-1)^{2B} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$

$$u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2p^0}} \sum_{a'b'} \left( e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)} \theta} \right)_{aa'} \left( e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)} \theta} \right)_{bb'} C_{AB}(j\sigma; a'b') \quad v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (-1)^{j+\sigma} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, -\sigma)$$

$$P a(\vec{p}, \sigma) P^{-1} = \eta^* a(-\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad P a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) P^{-1} = \eta^c a^{c\dagger}(-\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

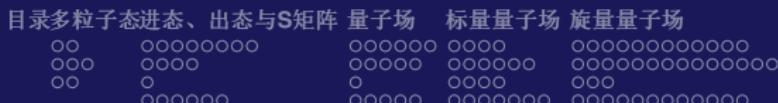
$$P \psi_{ab}^{AB}(x) P^{-1} = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p [\eta^* a(-\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} u_{ab}^{AB}(\vec{p}, \sigma) + \eta^c (-1)^{2B} a^{c\dagger}(-\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} v_{ab}^{AB}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$C_{AB}(j\sigma; ab) = (-1)^{A+B-j} C_{BA}(j\sigma; ba)$$

$$\Rightarrow u_{ab}^{AB}(-\vec{p}, \sigma) = (-1)^{A+B-j} u_{ba}^{BA}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad v_{ab}^{AB}(-\vec{p}, \sigma) = (-1)^{A+B-j} v_{ba}^{BA}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$P \psi_{ab}^{AB}(x) P^{-1} = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p (-1)^{A+B-j} [\eta^* a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot \mathcal{P}_x} u_{ba}^{BA}(\vec{p}, \sigma) + \eta^c (-1)^{2B} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot \mathcal{P}_x} v_{ba}^{BA}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$\eta^c (-1)^{2B} / \eta^* = (-1)^{2A} \Rightarrow \eta^c = \eta^* (-1)^{2j} \quad P \psi_{ab}^{AB}(x) P^{-1} = \eta^* (-1)^{A+B-j} \psi_{ba}^{BA}(-\vec{x}, x^0)$$



分立对称性变换性质

**无质量:**

$$\psi_{-j,0}(x) = (2\pi)^{-\frac{3}{2}} \int d^3 p (p^0/\kappa)^{j-1/2} [a(\vec{p}, j) e^{-ip \cdot x} (Du)_{-j,0}(\vec{p}, j) + a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, -j) e^{ip \cdot x} (Dv)_{-j,0}(\vec{p}, -j)]$$

$$\psi_{0,j}(x) = (2\pi)^{-\frac{3}{2}} \int d^3 p (p^0/\kappa)^{j-1/2} [a(\vec{p}, j) e^{-ip \cdot x} (Du)_{0,j}(\vec{p}, j) + a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, -j) e^{ip \cdot x} (Dv)_{0,j}(\vec{p}, -j)]$$

$$(Du)_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \equiv \sum_{a,b} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b}ab}(R(\hat{p})) u_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma) \quad (Dv)_{\bar{a}\bar{b}}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \equiv \sum_{a,b} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b}ab}(R(\hat{p})) v_{ab}(\vec{k}, \sigma)$$

$$Pa^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) P^{-1} = \eta_\sigma e^{\mp i\pi\sigma} a^\dagger(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, -\sigma, n)$$

$$Pa(\vec{p}, \sigma, n) P^{-1} = \eta_\sigma^* e^{\pm i\pi\sigma} a(\mathcal{P}\vec{p}, -\sigma, n)$$

负号:  $0 \leq \phi < \pi$ , 正号:  $\pi \leq \phi < 2\pi$  ( $\phi$  是  $\vec{p}$  在  $xy$  平面上的投影与  $x$  轴的夹角)

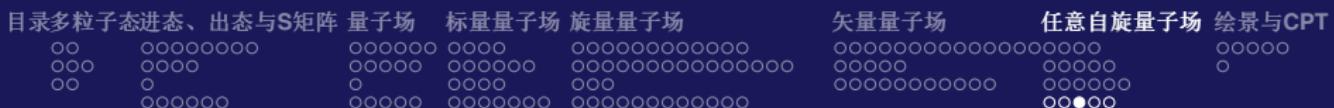
$$P\psi_{-j,0}(x) P^{-1} = (2\pi)^{-\frac{3}{2}} \int d^3 p \left( \frac{p^0}{\kappa} \right)^{j-\frac{1}{2}} [\eta_j^* e^{\pm i\pi j} a(-\vec{p}, -j) e^{-ip \cdot x} (Du)_{-j,0}(\vec{p}, j) + \eta_{-j}^c e^{\pm i\pi j} a^{c\dagger}(-\vec{p}, j) e^{ip \cdot x} (Dv)_{-j,0}(\vec{p}, -j)]$$

$$\overrightarrow{\vec{p}} \rightarrow -\overrightarrow{\vec{p}} = \eta_j^*(-1)^{A+B-j} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{\frac{3}{2}}} \left( \frac{p^0}{\kappa} \right)^{j-\frac{1}{2}} [a(\vec{p}, -j) e^{-ip \cdot \mathcal{P}x} (Du)_{0,j}(\vec{p}, -j) + \eta_j \eta_{-j}^c a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, j) e^{ip \cdot \mathcal{P}x} (Dv)_{0,j}(\vec{p}, -j)] = \eta_j^* (-1)^{A+B-j} \psi_{0,j}(\mathcal{P}x)$$

$$U(R(\hat{p}) R_2) = U(R(-\hat{p})) e^{\pm i\pi J^3} \quad D_{a'b'ab}(R_2) = (e^{-i\pi A^2})_{a'b'} (e^{-i\pi B^2})_{b'a} = (-1)^{A+a} \delta_{a', -a} (-1)^{B+b} \delta_{b', -b}$$

$$\Rightarrow D_{\bar{a}\bar{b}ab}(R(-\hat{p})) e^{\pm i\pi(a+b)} = D_{\bar{a}\bar{b}ab}(R(\hat{p}) R_2) = (-1)^{A+B+a+b} D_{\bar{a}\bar{b}-a-b}(R(\hat{p}))$$

$$\text{类似地: } P\psi_{0,j}(x) P^{-1} = \eta_j^* \eta_j^* (-1)^{A+B-j} \psi_{-j,0}(\mathcal{P}x) \stackrel{\text{与有质量结果一致}}{=} \Rightarrow P\psi_{ab}^{AB}(x) P^{-1} = \eta^* (-1)^{A+B-j} \psi_{ba}^{BA}(-\vec{x}, x^0)$$



分立对称性变换性质

$$\psi_{ab}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum \int d^3 p u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) [a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + (-1)^{2B} (-1)^{j-\sigma} a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, -\sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2p^0}} \sum_{\sigma} \left( e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)} \theta} \right)_{aa'} \left( e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)} \theta} \right)_{bb'} C_{AB}(j\sigma; a'b') \quad v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (-1)^{j+\sigma} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, -\sigma)$$

$$Ca(\vec{p}, \sigma)C^{-1} = \xi^* a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad Ca^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)C^{-1} = \xi^c a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$C\psi_{ab}^{AB}(x)C^{-1} = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p u_{ab}^{AB}(\vec{p}, \sigma) [\xi^* a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + \xi^c (-1)^{2B} a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, -\sigma) (-1)^{j-\sigma} e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$\psi_{ba}^{BA\dagger}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p u_{ba}^{BA*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) [(-1)^{2A} (-1)^{j-\sigma} a^c(\vec{p}, -\sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$-\vec{J}_{\sigma\sigma'}^{(j)*} = (-1)^{-\sigma+\sigma'} \vec{J}_{-\sigma,-\sigma'}^{(j)} \Rightarrow \vec{J}^{(j)*} = -\mathcal{B} \vec{J}^{(j)} \mathcal{B}^{-1} \quad \mathcal{B}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma} = (-1)^{j+\sigma} \delta_{\bar{\sigma}, -\sigma} \quad \mathcal{B}_{\bar{\sigma}\sigma}^{-1} = (-1)^{-j+\sigma} \delta_{\bar{\sigma}, -\sigma}$$

$$u_{ba}^{BA}(\vec{p}, \sigma)^* = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2p^0}} \sum_{a'b'} \left( e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)} \theta} \right)_{-a, -a'} \left( e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)} \theta} \right)_{-b, -b'} (-1)^{a'-a} (-1)^{b'-b} C_{BA}(j\sigma; b'a')$$

$$C_{BA}(j, -\sigma; -b', -a') = C_{AB}(j\sigma; a'b') \delta_{a'+b', \sigma} \Rightarrow u_{-b, -a}^{BA}(\vec{p}, -\sigma)^* = (-1)^{a+b-\sigma} u_{ab}^{AB}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$\psi_{-b, -a}^{BA\dagger}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p (-1)^{a+b-\sigma} u_{ab}^{AB}(\vec{p}, \sigma) [(-1)^{2A} (-1)^{j+\sigma} a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, -\sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$(-1)^{-2A-a-b-j} \psi_{-b, -a}^{BA\dagger}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p u_{ab}^{AB}(\vec{p}, \sigma) [a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + (-1)^{j-\sigma+2B} a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, -\sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

#### 分立对称性变换性质

$$\psi_{ab}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\vec{p}} \int d^3 p \; u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) [a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + (-1)^{2B} (-1)^{j-\sigma} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, -\sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2p^0}} \sum_{a'b'} \left( e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)} \theta} \right)_{aa'} \left( e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)} \theta} \right)_{bb'} C_{AB}(j\sigma; a'b') \quad v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (-1)^{j+\sigma} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, -\sigma)$$

$$Ca(\vec{p}, \sigma)C^{-1} = \xi^* a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) \quad Ca^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)C^{-1} = \xi^c a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$C\psi_{ab}^{AB}(x)C^{-1} = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p \; u_{ab}^{AB}(\vec{p}, \sigma) [\xi^* a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + \xi^c (-1)^{2B} a^\dagger(\vec{p}, -\sigma) (-1)^{j-\sigma} e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$\psi_{ba}^{B\alpha\dagger}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum \int d^3 p \, u_{ba}^{B\alpha*}(\vec{p}, \sigma) [(-1)^{2A} (-1)^{j-\sigma} a^c(\vec{p}, -\sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + a^\dagger(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$\psi_{-b,-a}^{BA\dagger}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma}^{\sigma} \int d^3 p (-1)^{a+b-\sigma} u_{ab}^{AB}(\vec{p},\sigma) [(-1)^{2A} (-1)^{j+\sigma} a^c(\vec{p},\sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + a^\dagger(\vec{p},\sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$(-1)^{-2A-a-b-j} \psi_{-b,-a}^{BA\dagger}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p \; u_{ab}^{AB}(\vec{p}, \sigma) [a^c(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + (-1)^{j-\sigma+2B} a^\dagger(\vec{p}, -\sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$\xi^* = \xi^c \quad C\psi_{ab}^{AB}(x)C^{-1} = \xi^*(-1)^{-2A-a-b-j}\psi_{-b,-a}^{B\dot{A}}(x)$$

$$\xrightarrow{\text{粒子}=\text{反粒子}} \psi_{ab}^{AB}(x) = (-1)^{-2A-a-b-j} \psi_{-b,-a}^{BA\dagger}(x)$$



分立对称性变换性质

$$\psi_{ab}(x) = (2\pi)^{-3/2} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p \ u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) [a(\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x} + (-1)^{2B} (-1)^{j-\sigma} a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, -\sigma) e^{ip \cdot x}]$$

$$u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2p^0}} \sum_{a'b'} \left( e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)} \theta} \right)_{aa'} \left( e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)} \theta} \right)_{bb'} C_{AB}(j\sigma; a'b') \quad v_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (-1)^{j+\sigma} u_{ab}(\vec{p}, -\sigma)$$

$$Ta(\vec{p}, \sigma) T^{-1} = \zeta^*(-1)^{j-\sigma} a(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) \quad Ta^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma) T^{-1} = \zeta^c (-1)^{j-\sigma} a^{c\dagger}(-\vec{p}, -\sigma)$$

$$T\psi_{ab}^{AB}(x) T^{-1} = (2\pi)^{-\frac{3}{2}} \sum_{\sigma} \int d^3 p \ u_{ab}^{AB}(\vec{p}, \sigma)^* (-1)^{j-\sigma} [\zeta^* a(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) e^{ip \cdot x} + \zeta^c (-1)^{2B+j-\sigma} a^{c\dagger}(-\vec{p}, \sigma) e^{-ip \cdot x}]$$

$$C_{AB}(j\sigma; ab) = (-1)^{A+B-j} C_{AB}(j, -\sigma; -a, -b) \Rightarrow u_{ab}^{AB*}(-\vec{p}, -\sigma) = (-1)^{a+b+\sigma+A+B-j} u_{-a, -b}^{AB}(\vec{p}, \sigma)$$

$$\zeta^c = \zeta^* \quad T\psi_{ab}^{AB}(x) T^{-1} = \zeta^* (-1)^{a+b+A+B-2j} \psi_{-a, -b}^{AB}(\vec{x}, -x^0)$$

$$\underline{CPT\psi_{ab}^{AB}(x)[CPT]^{-1} = \xi^* \eta^* \zeta^* (-1)^{2A} \psi_{ab}^{AB\dagger}(-x)}$$



**量子场小结**

$$\psi(x) = \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} u(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + e^{ip \cdot x} v(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

标量场:  $\sigma = 0$        $u(\vec{p}) = v(\vec{p}) = 1/\sqrt{2(\vec{p}^2 + M^2)}$       自旋统计关系

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{自共轭}} = \frac{1}{2} : [(\partial_{\mu} \phi(x))^2 - M^2 \phi^2(x)] : \quad (\partial^2 + M^2) \phi(x) = 0 \quad \text{没发现质量与对称性的联系}$$

旋量场:  $\sigma = \pm 1/2$      $u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) u(0, \sigma)$        $v(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \sqrt{M/p^0} D(L(p)) v(0, \sigma)$

$$\mathcal{L}_0 = : \bar{\psi}(x) (i\gamma^{\mu} \partial_{\mu} - M) \psi(x) : \quad (i\gamma^{\mu} \partial_{\mu} - M) \psi(x) = 0 \quad \text{旋量场质量与手征对称性相联系}$$

矢量场:  $\sigma = 0, \pm 1$  or  $\pm 1$      $u(\vec{p}, \sigma) = v^*(\vec{p}, \sigma) = (2p^0)^{-1/2} e(\vec{p}, \sigma)$      $e^{\mu}(\vec{p}, \sigma) \equiv L_{\nu}^{\mu}(\vec{p}) e^{\nu}(0, \sigma)$

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{自共轭}} = : \left\{ -\frac{1}{4} F_{\mu\nu}(x) F^{\mu\nu}(x) + \frac{1}{2} M^2 v^2(x) \right\} : \quad (\partial^2 + M^2) v^{\mu}(x) = 0 \quad \partial_{\mu} v^{\mu}(x) = 0$$

矢量场质量与规范对称性相联系

一般情况:  $a = -A, \dots, A; b = -B, \dots, B$      $u_{ab}(\vec{p}, \sigma) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2p^0}} \sum_{a'b'} \left( e^{-\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(A)} \theta} \right)_{aa'} \left( e^{\hat{p} \cdot \vec{J}^{(B)} \theta} \right)_{bb'} C_{AB}(j\sigma; a'b') = (-1)^{j+\sigma} v_{ab}(\vec{p}, -\sigma)$

$$[\psi_l(\vec{x}, t), \psi_{l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = [\pi_l(\vec{x}, t), \pi_{l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = 0 \quad [\psi_l(\vec{x}, t), \pi_{l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = i\delta(\vec{x} - \vec{y})$$



## 量子场小结续

$$\psi(x) = \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} u(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + e^{ip \cdot x} v(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{c\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

### 自旋统计关系

我们虽然建立了自由场理论,但还没讨论相互作用,因此还不能讨论S矩阵!

现在我们应该能够理解如下问题:

为什么所有具有同样自旋的自由粒子具有同样的波函数?

或说满足同样的场方程. 不管它在什么微观物质层次上, 不管它有无内在结构.

因为相对性原理要求它们属于同一个洛伦兹群的表示

这个表示与体系的尺度无关, 完全将波函数确定下来, 因而导致确定的方程!



三种绘景

## 能动量算符

$$\text{自由量子场: } \psi(x) = \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} u(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + e^{ip \cdot x} v(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$\dot{\psi}(\vec{x}, t) = i[H_0, \psi(\vec{x}, t)] = \frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \pi(\vec{x}, t)} \quad \dot{\pi}(\vec{x}, t) = i[H_0, \pi(\vec{x}, t)] = -\frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \psi(\vec{x}, t)}$$

$$[\psi_l(\vec{x}, t), \psi_{l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = [\pi_l(\vec{x}, t), \pi_{l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = 0 \quad [\psi_l(\vec{x}, t), \pi_{l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = i\delta(\vec{x} - \vec{y})$$

## 自由场的能动量算符:

$$H_0 \equiv P_0^0 = \int d\vec{x} : [-\mathcal{L}_0 + \pi_l(x) \dot{\psi}_l(x)] : \quad \vec{P}_0 \equiv \int d\vec{x} : \pi_l(x) \nabla \psi_l(x) : \text{ 可直接算!}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \dot{\vec{P}}_0 &= \int d\vec{x} : \{\dot{\pi}_l(x) \nabla \psi_l(x) + \pi_l(x) \nabla \dot{\psi}_l(x)\} := i \int d\vec{x} \{[H_0, \pi_l(x)] \nabla \psi_l(x) + \pi_l(x) \nabla [H_0, \psi_l(x)]\} \\ &= i[H_0, \vec{P}_0] = 0 \end{aligned}$$

$$i[\vec{P}_0, \psi(\vec{x}, t)] = \pm i \int d\vec{y} [\pi_l(\vec{y}, t), \psi(\vec{x}, t)]_{\mp} \nabla_y \psi_l(\vec{y}, t) = \nabla \psi(\vec{x}, t)$$

$$i[\vec{P}_0, \pi(\vec{x}, t)] = i \int d\vec{y} \pi_l(\vec{y}, t) \nabla_y [\psi_l(\vec{y}, t), \pi(\vec{x}, t)]_{\mp} = \nabla \pi(\vec{x}, t)$$



三种绘景

## 相互作用绘景和海森堡绘景

**自由量子场:**  $\psi(x) = \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} u(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + e^{ip \cdot x} v(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$

$$\dot{\psi}(\vec{x}, t) = i[H_0, \psi(\vec{x}, t)] = \frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \pi(\vec{x}, t)} \quad \dot{\pi}(\vec{x}, t) = i[H_0, \pi(\vec{x}, t)] = -\frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \psi(\vec{x}, t)}$$

$$[\psi_l(\vec{x}, t), \psi_{l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = [\pi_l(\vec{x}, t), \pi_{l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = 0 \quad [\psi_l(\vec{x}, t), \pi_{l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = i\delta(\vec{x} - \vec{y})$$

**相互作用:**  $S = U(+\infty, -\infty)$      $\Omega(\tau) = e^{iH\tau} e^{-iH_0\tau}$      $\Psi_{\alpha}^{\pm} = \Omega(\mp\infty)\Phi_{\alpha}$

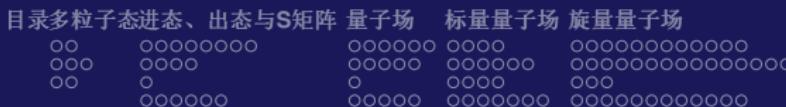
$$U(\tau, \tau_0) = \Omega^{\dagger}(\tau)\Omega(\tau_0) = e^{iH_0\tau} e^{-iH(\tau-\tau_0)} e^{-iH_0\tau_0} = \mathbf{T} e^{-i \int_{\tau_0}^{\tau} dt V(t)}$$

$$V(t) \equiv e^{iH_0 t} V e^{-iH_0 t} = \int d\vec{x} \mathcal{H}(\vec{r}, t) \quad V = H - H_0$$

**海森堡绘景的场算符:**  $\psi_H(\vec{x}, t) \equiv \Omega(t)\psi(\vec{x}, t)\Omega^{\dagger}(t)$      $\pi_H(\vec{x}, t) \equiv \Omega(t)\pi(\vec{x}, t)\Omega^{\dagger}(t)$

$$\begin{aligned} \dot{\psi}_H(\vec{x}, t) &= \dot{\Omega}(t)\psi(\vec{x}, t)\Omega^{\dagger}(t) + \Omega(t)\dot{\psi}(\vec{x}, t)\Omega^{\dagger}(t) + \Omega(t)\psi(\vec{x}, t)\dot{\Omega}^{\dagger}(t) \\ &= i[H\Omega(t) - \Omega(t)H_0]\psi(\vec{x}, t)\Omega^{\dagger}(t) + i\Omega(t)[H_0, \psi(\vec{x}, t)]\Omega^{\dagger}(t) + i\Omega(t)\psi(\vec{x}, t)[H_0\Omega^{\dagger}(t) - \Omega^{\dagger}(t)H] \\ &= i[H, \psi_H(\vec{x}, t)] \end{aligned} \quad \dot{\pi}_H(\vec{x}, t) = i[H, \pi_H(\vec{x}, t)]$$

$$[\psi_{H,l}(\vec{x}, t), \psi_{H,l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = [\pi_{H,l}(\vec{x}, t), \pi_{H,l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = 0 \quad [\psi_{H,l}(\vec{x}, t), \pi_{H,l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = i\delta(\vec{x} - \vec{y})$$



三种绘景

## 海森堡绘景算符时空平移

含相互作用的能动量算符:

$$H \equiv P^0 = \int d\vec{x} : [-\mathcal{L} + \pi_l(x)\dot{\psi}_l(x)] : \quad \vec{P} \equiv \int d\vec{x} : \pi_l(x)\nabla\psi_l(x) :$$

$$\pi_l \equiv \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}}{\partial \dot{\psi}_l} \Rightarrow \text{相互作用不含广义速度} \Rightarrow \vec{P} = \vec{P}_0$$

$$\Omega(\tau) = e^{iH\tau} e^{-iH_0\tau} \quad \psi_H(\vec{x}, t) \equiv \Omega(t)\psi(\vec{x}, t)\Omega^\dagger(t) \quad \pi_H(\vec{x}, t) \equiv \Omega(t)\pi(\vec{x}, t)\Omega^\dagger(t)$$

$$\Omega(0) = 1 \quad \psi_H(\vec{x}, 0) \equiv \psi(\vec{x}, 0) \quad \pi_H(\vec{x}, 0) \equiv \pi(\vec{x}, 0)$$

$$U_0(a)\psi(x)U_0^{-1}(a) = \psi(x+a) \quad U_0(a) = e^{ia_\mu P_0^\mu}$$

$$\vec{P} = \vec{P}_0 \quad U(a) = e^{ia_\mu P^\mu}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_H(x+a) &= \Omega(t+a^0)\psi(x+a)\Omega^\dagger(t+a^0) \\ &= e^{iH(t+a^0)}e^{-iH_0(t+a^0)}e^{i(a^0H_0-\vec{a}\cdot\vec{P}_0)}\psi(x)e^{-i(a^0H_0-\vec{a}\cdot\vec{P}_0)}e^{iH_0(t+a^0)}e^{-iH(t+a^0)} \\ &= e^{iHt}e^{iHa^0}e^{-iH_0t}e^{-i\vec{a}\cdot\vec{P}_0}\psi(x)e^{i\vec{a}\cdot\vec{P}_0}e^{iH_0t}e^{-iHa^0}e^{-iHt} \\ &= e^{i(Ha^0-\vec{a}\cdot\vec{P})}e^{iHt}e^{-iH_0t}\psi(x)e^{iH_0t}e^{-iHt}e^{-i(Ha^0-\vec{a}\cdot\vec{P})} = U(a)\psi_H(x)U^{-1}(a) \end{aligned}$$



三种绘景

## 相互作用绘景和薛定谔绘景

$$\text{自由量子场: } \psi(x) = \sum_{\sigma} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} [e^{-ip \cdot x} u(\vec{p}, \sigma) a(\vec{p}, \sigma) + e^{ip \cdot x} v(\vec{p}, \sigma) a^{\dagger}(\vec{p}, \sigma)]$$

$$\dot{\psi}(\vec{x}, t) = i[H_0, \psi(\vec{x}, t)] = \frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \pi(\vec{x}, t)} \quad \dot{\pi}(\vec{x}, t) = i[H_0, \pi(\vec{x}, t)] = -\frac{\delta H_0}{\delta \psi(\vec{x}, t)}$$

$$[\psi_l(\vec{x}, t), \psi_{l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = [\pi_l(\vec{x}, t), \pi_{l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = 0 \quad [\psi_l(\vec{x}, t), \pi_{l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = i\delta(\vec{x} - \vec{y})$$

$$\text{相互作用: } S = U(+\infty, -\infty) \quad \Omega(\tau) = e^{iH\tau} e^{-iH_0\tau} \quad \Psi_{\alpha}^{\pm} = \Omega(\mp\infty) \Phi_{\alpha}$$

$$U(\tau, \tau_0) = \Omega^{\dagger}(\tau) \Omega(\tau_0) = e^{iH_0\tau} e^{-iH(\tau-\tau_0)} e^{-iH_0\tau_0} = \mathbf{T} e^{-i \int_{\tau_0}^{\tau} dt V(t)}$$

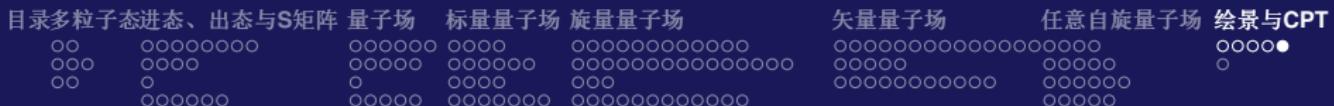
$$V(t) \equiv e^{iH_0 t} V e^{-iH_0 t} = \int d\vec{x} \mathcal{H}(\vec{r}, t) \quad V = H - H_0$$

$$\text{薛定谔绘景的场算符: } \psi_S(\vec{x}, t) \equiv e^{-iH_0 t} \psi(\vec{x}, t) e^{iH_0 t} \quad \pi_S(\vec{x}, t) \equiv e^{-iH_0 t} \pi(\vec{x}, t) e^{iH_0 t}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \dot{\psi}_S(\vec{x}, t) &= e^{-iH_0 t} \psi(\vec{x}, t) e^{iH_0 t} + e^{-iH_0 t} \dot{\psi}(\vec{x}, t) e^{iH_0 t} + e^{-iH_0 t} \psi(\vec{x}, t) e^{iH_0 t} \\ &= -ie^{-iH_0 t} H_0 \psi(\vec{x}, t) e^{iH_0 t} + ie^{-iH_0 t} [H_0, \psi(\vec{x}, t)] e^{iH_0 t} + ie^{-iH_0 t} \psi(\vec{x}, t) H_0 e^{iH_0 t} = 0 \end{aligned}$$

$$\dot{\pi}_S(\vec{x}, t) = 0$$

$$[\psi_{S,l}(\vec{x}, t), \psi_{S,l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = [\pi_{S,l}(\vec{x}, t), \pi_{S,l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = 0 \quad [\psi_{S,l}(\vec{x}, t), \pi_{S,l'}(\vec{y}, t)]_{\mp} = i\delta(\vec{x} - \vec{y})$$



三种绘景

## 关于用场量表达的哈密顿量

$$\dot{H}_0 = 0 \text{ 明显验证}$$

$$\psi_S(\vec{x}, t) \equiv e^{-iH_0 t} \psi(\vec{x}, t) e^{iH_0 t}$$

$$\pi_S(\vec{x}, t) \equiv e^{-iH_0 t} \pi(\vec{x}, t) e^{iH_0 t}$$

$$\psi_S(\vec{x}, 0) = \psi(\vec{x}, 0)$$

$$\pi_S(\vec{x}, 0) = \pi(\vec{x}, 0)$$

$$H \equiv H(\psi_S, \pi_S) = e^{-iH_0 t} H(\psi, \pi) e^{iH_0 t} \quad H_0 = e^{-iH_0 t} H_0(\psi, \pi) e^{iH_0 t} \quad V = e^{-iH_0 t} V(\psi, \pi) e^{iH_0 t}$$

$$\text{相互作用: } S = U(+\infty, -\infty) \quad \Omega(\tau) = e^{iH\tau} e^{-iH_0\tau} \quad \Psi_\alpha^\pm = \Omega(\mp\infty) \Phi_\alpha$$

$$U(\tau, \tau_0) = \Omega^\dagger(\tau) \Omega(\tau_0) = e^{iH_0\tau} e^{-iH(\tau-\tau_0)} e^{-iH_0\tau_0} = \mathbf{T} e^{-i \int_{\tau_0}^{\tau} dt V(t)}$$

$$V(t) \equiv e^{iH_0 t} V e^{-iH_0 t} = \int d\vec{x} \mathcal{H}(\vec{r}, t) \quad V = H - H_0 \quad [\mathcal{H}(x), \mathcal{H}(x')] \stackrel{\text{类空}}{=} 0$$

$$\int d\vec{x} \mathcal{H}(\vec{r}, t) = e^{iH_0 t} V e^{-iH_0 t} = V(\psi, \pi) \quad S = U(\infty, -\infty) = \mathbf{T} e^{-i \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt V(\psi, \pi)} = \mathbf{T} e^{-i \int d^4x \mathcal{H}(x)}$$

给出  $V(\psi, \pi)$ , 利用  $\psi, \pi$  的产生湮灭算符展开即可计算  $S$  矩阵元  $\Rightarrow$  正则计算体系!

Wick 定理给出进一步的简化!

**CPT定理**

$$\int d\vec{x} \mathcal{H}(\vec{r}, t) = e^{iH_0 t} V e^{-iH_0 t} = V(\psi, \pi) \quad S = U(\infty, -\infty) = \mathbf{T} e^{-i \int d^4x \mathcal{H}(x)}$$

 $\mathcal{H}(\vec{r}, t)$ 是厄米的洛伦兹标量

$$CPT \psi_{ab}^{AB}(x) [CPT]^{-1} = \xi^* \eta^* \zeta^* (-1)^{2A} \psi_{ab}^{AB\dagger}(-x)$$

为使  $\psi_{a_1 b_1}^{A_1 B_1}(x) \psi_{a_2 b_2}^{A_2 B_2}(x) \dots$  能耦合成标量  $\mathcal{H}(\vec{r}, t)$ :沿z轴的无穷小转动不变导致  $a_1 + a_2 + \dots + b_1 + b_2 + \dots = 0$ ; 沿z轴的无穷小推进不变导致  $a_1 + a_2 + \dots - b_1 - b_2 - \dots = 0$ 

$$(-1)^{2a_1+2a_2+\dots} = 1 \Rightarrow (-1)^{2(a_i-A_i)} = 1 \Rightarrow (-1)^{2A_1+2A_2+\dots} = 1$$

为使  $\psi_{a_1 b_1}^{A_1 B_1}(x) \psi_{a_2 b_2}^{A_2 B_2}(x) \dots$  能保证  $\mathcal{H}(\vec{r}, t)$  厄米,  $\psi_{a_1 b_1}^{A_1 B_1}(x) \psi_{a_2 b_2}^{A_2 B_2}(x) \dots$  必须与其共轭场同时出现因而  $\psi_{a_1 b_1}^{A_1 B_1}(x) \psi_{a_2 b_2}^{A_2 B_2}(x) \dots$  中 CPT 变换产生的复常数相角无贡献!

$$[CPT] \mathcal{H}(x) [CPT]^{-1} = \mathcal{H}(-x)$$

$$[CPT] S [CPT]^{-1} = \mathbf{T} e^{-i \int d^4x CPT \mathcal{H}(x)} [CPT]^{-1} = \mathbf{T} e^{-i \int d^4x \mathcal{H}(-x)} = \mathbf{T} e^{-i \int d^4x \mathcal{H}(-x)} = S$$